

LOVE'S WAY

Discipleship
& Maturity
For All
God's
Children

Volume
One



LOVE'S WAY

**Discipleship & Maturity
For All God's Children**

Scripture quotations marked [KJV] are from the *Holy Bible, King James Version*. Public domain in the United States.

Scripture quotations marked [ASV] are from the *American Standard Version*, Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1901. Public domain in the United States.

Scripture quotations marked [AMP] are from the *Amplified® Bible*, Copyright © 1954, 1958, 1962, 1964, 1965, 1987 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission.

Scripture quotations marked [NASB] are from the *New American Standard Bible®*, Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission.

Scripture quotations marked [ESV] are from *The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®*, ESV®, Copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked [GW] are from *GOD'S WORD®*, Copyright © 1995 by God's Word to the Nations. Used by permission of Baker Publishing Group. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked [GNT] are from the *Good News Translation in Today's English Version - Second Edition*, Copyright © 1992 by American Bible Society. Used by Permission.

Scripture quotations marked [HCSB] are from the *Holman Christian Standard Bible®*, Copyright © 1999, 2000, 2002, 2003, 2009 by Holman Bible Publishers. Used by permission.

Scripture quotations marked [PHILLIPS] are from J. B. Phillips, *The New Testament in Modern English*, 1962 edition, published by HarperCollins.

Scripture quotations marked [NKJV] are from the *New King James Version®*, Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked [NIV] are from the *Holy Bible, New International Version*®, NIV®, Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.™ Used by permission of Zondervan. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked [NLV] are from the *Holy Bible, New Life Version*, Copyright © 1969, 1976, 1978, 1983, 1986 by Christian Literature International.

Scripture quotations marked [NLT] are from the *Holy Bible, New Living Translation*, Copyright © 1996, 2004, 2007 by Tyndale House Foundation. Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers, Inc. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked [NRSV] are from the *New Revised Standard Version Bible*, Copyright © 1989 by National Council of the Churches of Christ in the United States of America. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked [YLT] are from the *Young's Literal Translation* by Robert Young, 1898. Public domain in the United States.

Love's Way

Discipleship & Maturity for All God's Children

Copyright © 2013 by the Jesus Coalition

Thank you very much for reading this book. We trust it will be a Blessing to you, and we encourage you to share it with all of your friends and family. This book may be freely reproduced, copied and distributed for non-commercial purposes, provided the text of the book remains in its complete original form.

Your support of the Jesus Coalition is greatly appreciated. Please join with us today. Visit us online at: www.JesusCoalition.org

First Edition: January 2013

Printed in the United States of America

LOVE'S WAY

**Discipleship & Maturity
For All God's Children**

Volume One

*For what shall it profit a man, if he shall
gain the whole world, and lose his own
soul?*

Jesus Christ

Mark 8:36 [KJV]



Contents

Volume One

Preface	ix
Small Group Study & Discipleship	xiii
Chapter 1 Love's Way	1
Chapter 2 The Cross	5
<i>Who Jesus Is</i>	6
<i>What Jesus Did</i>	7
Chapter 3 Perfect Salvation	17
<i>The Romans Road</i>	19
<i>A Prayer of Salvation</i>	22
<i>My Salvation Experience</i>	24
Chapter 4 Essentials of the Faith	25
<i>The Godhead</i>	26
<i>Creation</i>	27
<i>Mankind</i>	27
<i>Satan (The Devil)</i>	27
<i>Atonement for Sin</i>	27
<i>Salvation</i>	28
<i>The Christian Walk</i>	28

	<i>The Scriptures</i>	28
	<i>The Great Commission</i>	29
Chapter 5	The New Birth	31
	<i>Christ Comes Into Your Life.....</i>	33
	<i>All of Your Sins are Forgiven.....</i>	33
	<i>You Become a Child of God</i>	34
	<i>You Receive Eternal Life</i>	34
	<i>You Start Living the Life God Created You For</i>	35
Chapter 6	True Repentance	39
Chapter 7	Spirit, Soul & Body	45
Chapter 8	Who You Are In Christ.....	51
	<i>You are Born Again, in Christ</i>	52
	<i>You are a New Creature in Christ</i>	53
	<i>You are a Son/Child of God, in Christ</i>	53
	<i>You are a “Beloved” Child of God, in Christ</i>	53
	<i>You are in the Lamb’s Book of Life</i>	54
	<i>You are a Saved, Humble Child of Faith.....</i>	54
	<i>You have been Baptized with the Holy Spirit</i>	54
	<i>You have been Rescued from Death to Life</i>	55
	<i>You have Eternal Life, in Christ</i>	55
	<i>You are Alive in Christ, to God</i>	56
	<i>You Live in God, and God Lives in You</i>	56
	<i>You are the Temple of God.....</i>	57
	<i>You are Accepted by God, in Christ.....</i>	57
	<i>You are Justified, in Christ.....</i>	58
	<i>You are a Sanctified Saint, in Christ.....</i>	59
	<i>You are Righteous and Holy, in Christ</i>	60
	<i>You are Completely Forgiven, in Christ</i>	61
	<i>You are Free from Sin and the Law, in Christ</i>	62
	<i>You are Free from the Law’s Curse, in Christ.....</i>	63
	<i>You are Free from Death, in Christ.....</i>	64
	<i>You are Totally Secure in Christ.....</i>	65

<i>You are Cared For, and Remembered by God</i>	<i>66</i>
<i>You Share in God's Divine Nature & Promises.....</i>	<i>66</i>
<i>You are Greatly Blessed, in Christ</i>	<i>67</i>
<i>You Share in God's Promise To Abraham</i>	<i>69</i>
<i>You are God's Heir, in Christ</i>	<i>69</i>
<i>You are Blessed with Every Spiritual Blessing</i>	<i>70</i>
<i>You are Always in the Presence of God</i>	<i>71</i>
<i>You Live, Move and Exist in (the One True) God.....</i>	<i>71</i>
<i>You are a Part of the (Church) Body of Christ</i>	<i>71</i>
<i>You are One Spirit with God, in Christ</i>	<i>73</i>
<i>You are a Citizen of Heaven, with Christ</i>	<i>73</i>
<i>You have Access to God the Father, in Christ</i>	<i>73</i>
<i>You are Loved of the Father, in Christ</i>	<i>74</i>
<i>You are the Object of God's Plan, in Christ</i>	<i>75</i>
<i>You are a Disciple, & the Truth Sets You Free</i>	<i>75</i>
<i>You have God's Spirit & the Mind of Christ</i>	<i>76</i>
<i>You are being Perfected (Matured) in Christ.....</i>	<i>77</i>
<i>You are being Changed into Christ's Image.....</i>	<i>79</i>
<i>You will be Exalted in Due Time, in Christ</i>	<i>79</i>
<i>You are a Partner in the Heavenly Calling.....</i>	<i>80</i>
<i>You are Forgiveness Out of God's Love & Mercy</i>	<i>81</i>
<i>You have a Rich New Life of Grace in Christ.....</i>	<i>81</i>
<i>You are Able to Place Full Confidence in God.....</i>	<i>82</i>
<i>You are One of God's Chosen, Holy People</i>	<i>83</i>
<i>You are Enabled by God to Do His Will</i>	<i>83</i>
<i>You are Able to Do All Things, in Christ.....</i>	<i>83</i>
<i>You are a Child of Light, in Christ</i>	<i>83</i>
<i>You are the Salt and Light of the World.....</i>	<i>85</i>
<i>You are God's Coworker, in Christ.....</i>	<i>86</i>
<i>You are Called to Teach Others About Jesus</i>	<i>87</i>
<i>You are an Ambassador for Christ</i>	<i>88</i>
<i>You are Flowing with Rivers of Living Water</i>	<i>89</i>
<i>You are Ministered to by God's Holy Spirit</i>	<i>89</i>
<i>You are a Minister of Jesus Christ to Others</i>	<i>90</i>
<i>You are a Living Expression of Christ</i>	<i>91</i>
<i>You are an Imitator & an Example of Christ</i>	<i>92</i>

<i>You are Like a House Built on a Rock, in Christ</i>	<i>92</i>
<i>You are Blessed When You Honor God's Word</i>	<i>93</i>
<i>You are One Who Serves, as Jesus' Friend</i>	<i>94</i>
<i>You are Jesus' Witness, Hated by the World.....</i>	<i>94</i>
<i>You have Overcome the World, in Christ</i>	<i>95</i>
<i>You are Taught All Things by the Holy Spirit</i>	<i>95</i>
<i>You are Able to be Confident and Unashamed</i>	<i>96</i>
<i>You are Victoriously Opposed to the World</i>	<i>96</i>
<i>You have Confidence Before God, in Christ</i>	<i>97</i>
<i>You are Able to Endure & Finish This Life Well.....</i>	<i>97</i>
<i>You are Established in All Peace, in Christ.....</i>	<i>98</i>
<i>You have Peace to Guard Your Heart & Mind.....</i>	<i>100</i>
<i>You have God's Provision for All Your Needs.....</i>	<i>100</i>
<i>You are Able To Enjoy Abundant Life, in Christ.....</i>	<i>102</i>
<i>You are Always in the Loving Presence of God</i>	<i>102</i>
<i>You are Always Blessed as You Follow Christ</i>	<i>103</i>
<i>You have Hope and Protection, in Christ</i>	<i>105</i>
<i>You are Strengthened by (Worldly) Adversity</i>	<i>106</i>
<i>You can Withstand the Devil, in Christ</i>	<i>107</i>
<i>You are Able to be Untouched by the Evil One.....</i>	<i>108</i>
<i>You are a Victorious Overcomer, in Christ</i>	<i>109</i>
<i>You are a Fruit Branch; Christ is the Vine</i>	<i>109</i>
<i>You are Able to Bless, & Be Blessed in Return.....</i>	<i>110</i>
<i>You are Able to Produce Good Fruit, in Christ.....</i>	<i>112</i>
<i>You are a Spiritual Fisher of Men, with Christ</i>	<i>112</i>
<i>You are Empowered to Minister in Jesus' Name</i>	<i>112</i>
<i>You are God's Representative to Others</i>	<i>113</i>
<i>You have Mercy, Grace, Faith & Love, in Christ.....</i>	<i>113</i>
<i>You are Comforted & Helped When Tempted.....</i>	<i>114</i>
<i>You are Given Mercy & Grace in Time of Need.....</i>	<i>114</i>
<i>You are a True Worshiper of God, in Christ.....</i>	<i>115</i>
<i>You are Able to See God's Will Done, in Prayer</i>	<i>115</i>
<i>You are Able to Pray & Receive, in (Jesus') Faith</i>	<i>116</i>
<i>You are Healed and have Health, in Christ</i>	<i>116</i>
<i>You are Encouraged & Comforted by Christ.....</i>	<i>116</i>
<i>You have Glory, Honor and Peace, in Christ</i>	<i>117</i>

	<i>You are a Servant of Righteousness, in Christ.....</i>	117
	<i>You are Able to Rejoice, Pray & Be Thankful</i>	118
	<i>You have been Redeemed by the Blood of Jesus</i>	118
	<i>You are a Royal Priest (Intercessor), Reigning.....</i>	119
	<i>You are the Lord's (and Belong to Him)</i>	120
	<i>You have all Eternal Hope, in Christ</i>	121
	<i>You are Part of the (Church) Bride of Christ</i>	121
	<i>You are a Precious Gift Given to Jesus</i>	122
Chapter 9	Being Justified.....	129
Chapter 10	Holy & Righteous.....	143
Chapter 11	It Is Finished	163
	<i>Salvation : Rescue from Sin</i>	169
	<i>Salvation : Deliverance</i>	170
	<i>Salvation : Protection</i>	171
	<i>Salvation : Healing & Health</i>	173
	<i>Salvation : Preservation</i>	175
	<i>Salvation : Wellness</i>	176
	<i>Salvation : Wholeness</i>	176
	<i>Salvation : Provision</i>	177
	<i>Salvation : Peace</i>	178
	<i>Salvation : Assurance</i>	179
Chapter 12	Living In Grace	183
Chapter 13	Blessed Assurance	193
Chapter 14	Baptism	207
Chapter 15	Fullness Of Christ.....	243
Chapter 16	Spiritual Fruit.....	249
	<i>Love</i>	257
	<i>Joy</i>	261

<i>Peace</i>	265
<i>Patience</i>	270
<i>Kindness</i>	274
<i>Goodness</i>	277
<i>Faithfulness</i>	281
<i>Gentleness</i>	292
<i>Self-Control</i>	297
<i>Loving Affection</i>	302
<i>Righteous Anger</i>	302
<i>Spiritual Attentiveness</i>	303
<i>Instant Availability</i>	303
<i>Spiritual Boldness</i>	303
<i>Righteous Communication</i>	304
<i>Loving Compassion</i>	304
<i>Spiritual Composure</i>	305
<i>Complete Confidence</i>	305
<i>Spiritual Contentment</i>	306
<i>Steadfast Courage</i>	306
<i>True Dependability</i>	307
<i>Resolute Determination</i>	307
<i>Deep Devotion</i>	307
<i>Faithful Diligence</i>	308
<i>Spiritual Discernment</i>	308
<i>Firm Discipline</i>	309
<i>Judicious Discretion</i>	309
<i>Civic Duty</i>	310
<i>Godly Encouragement</i>	310
<i>Zealous Enthusiasm</i>	311
<i>Just Fairness</i>	311
<i>Childlike Faith</i>	312
<i>Faithful Fidelity</i>	312
<i>Fluid Flexibility</i>	313
<i>Full Forgiveness</i>	313
<i>Real Friendship</i>	314
<i>Abundant Generosity</i>	314
<i>Pious Godliness</i>	315

<i>Continuous Gratitude</i>	315
<i>Unmistakable Honesty.....</i>	316
<i>Real Honor</i>	317
<i>Generous Hospitality</i>	317
<i>Gracious Humility</i>	318
<i>Bold Initiative</i>	319
<i>Uncompromising Integrity.....</i>	320
<i>Servant Leadership</i>	320
<i>Close Listening</i>	321
<i>Undivided Loyalty.....</i>	322
<i>Quick Obedience</i>	322
<i>Eternal Optimism</i>	323
<i>Holy Patriotism</i>	324
<i>Gentle Persuasiveness.....</i>	325
<i>Reverent Punctuality</i>	325
<i>Consecrated Purity</i>	326
<i>Divine Purpose</i>	327
<i>Practical Prudence.....</i>	327
<i>Christian Responsibility.....</i>	328
<i>Worshipful Reverence</i>	328
<i>Holy Righteousness</i>	329
<i>Efficient Stewardship</i>	330
<i>Effectual Success</i>	330
<i>Receptive Teaching</i>	331
<i>Loving Thoughtfulness.....</i>	332
<i>Righteous Tolerance</i>	332
<i>Righteous Victory</i>	333
<i>Moral Virtue.....</i>	334
<i>True Wisdom</i>	334

Chapter 17 The Book Of Ephesians	337
<i>Ephesians, Chapter One</i>	339
<i>Ephesians, Chapter Two</i>	345
<i>Ephesians, Chapter Three.....</i>	351
<i>Ephesians, Chapter Four</i>	355

<i>Ephesians, Chapter Five</i>	365
<i>Ephesians, Chapter Six.....</i>	372
 Jesus Coalition Ministry Overview	385
 Preview: Loves' Way Volume Two.....	405
 Preview: Love's Way Volume Three	407
 Scripture Index.....	409



Preface

Christianity is all about developing a personal relationship with God. God LOVES us, and He wants us to enjoy all that He is! He actually created mankind for that very purpose. He wants us to have close, intimate fellowship with Him, and He wants us to enjoy His goodness!

He is The Almighty, so we should know that God always deserves our utmost reverence and obedient service. In all humility, however, we should also know that God desires to be our very best friend! God wants to walk and to talk with us, just as He did originally with Adam and Eve in midst of the Garden of Eden. He wants to build that same kind of close, interactive, personal relationship with each of us today. Why? Simply because He LOVES us!

For us to develop a relationship with God, though, is a lot like getting to know another person. As you might imagine, it is virtually impossible to develop a relationship with someone that you do not understand. It is the same with God. That is why the *Love's Way* book series is being produced. We believe God has inspired us to help you better understand and get to

know Him, especially from the standpoint of His great Love for YOU. God IS Love after all, and Love is God's Way!

Our goal is to help show you Love's Way. We will do our best to limit all human opinions to an absolute minimum throughout the *Love's Way* book series, relying on Scripture instead to fulfill its role as the Living Word of God. In this way, we hope to help establish a simple, yet reasonably thorough understanding of Christianity for new Believers and others alike, especially others who have never been properly disciplined as a Child of God.

In putting forth this effort to help undergird God's people with a solid foundation in the Christian Faith, we are working towards one other very specific goal. The premise behind of that goal is what makes the *Love's Way* book series unique. It is as follows:

If a missionary were to lead a stranger to Christ in a distant land, but only had a short time available to further teach and disciple that individual, then the depth of the Biblical Truths covered in the Love's Way book series must be sufficient to help that person steadily grow into spiritual maturity as Jesus' Disciple. This should be possible even if the new Believer has nothing more than a copy of the Holy Bible and at least one of the Love's Way books, and even if another Christian never comes along to help further disciple the individual, so long as he or she is open and responsive to the continued leading and divine revelation of the Holy Spirit.

Such was our goal, and we offer this book to you towards that end. We pray it is a Blessing to you, and that you will find it an anointed tool to use during your walk with God. Just remember that Love's Way is God's Way, and that God's Way is the Only Way!

Please feel free to distribute and share a copy of *Love's Way* with everyone you know. We believe you will also find *Love's Way* to be a very good resource that is especially well suited for use in small group study sessions.

As they are completed, digital copies of each volume in the *Love's Way* book series are being made available for free on the internet at <http://www.LovesWay.com>. Quality soft back printed editions in the *Love's Way* book series are being made available through the website as well. Printed copies of the books are inexpensive and produced on demand, with shipping available to virtually anywhere in the world. The costs involved only cover actual printing and shipping fees, plus a small donation that will be used to help support global missions.

Enjoy Love's Way!

The Jesus Coalition



Small Group Study & Discipleship

You can study *Love's Way* on your own in private, or the book can be used as a small group study guide. Whenever possible, we encourage you to use it in both ways. There is great value in the personal study of God's Word and in spending time alone with the Lord. Likewise, there is great value in the relationship building and discipleship that occurs between Brothers and Sisters in Christ during small group study.

We would like to offer the following suggestions for making disciples and using *Love's Way* as a small group study guide:

1. Try to limit a study group to twelve persons plus one facilitator, following the example of Jesus and the Twelve Disciples.
2. Promote the small group study as a discipleship experience, not as a class or activity.

3. Encourage faithful commitment (for however long it takes) to the discipleship process from each member in the study group, but do not expect every person to always be able to attend meetings on a regular basis. The facilitator should be prepared to meet members of the group individually and/or in smaller groups as necessary to accommodate personal needs and schedule interruptions, and to encourage relationship building.

4. Foster a discipleship mentality, relationship building and group accountability. Each member should come to think of all the others in the group as their very best friends and family, upon whom they can fully depend for support. (Strict confidentiality is a must!)

5. Group study sessions should be kept informal and casual. The facilitator should help guide the study, but the focus should be kept on group participation and discussion. True discipleship is an interactive process where each person shares what the Lord has revealed to them with others walking alongside them, investing and pouring themselves into one another's lives.

6. Use *Love's Way* as a tool to help guide the group through the discipleship process. As the group begins to mature, try to ensure everyone's questions about God, Christianity and life as a

Believer are answered. (Treat all questions seriously! Also, start from the beginning, and do not presume that everyone joining in the group is a genuine Christian who has truly experienced Salvation.)

7. Read the Scriptures! The Scripture passages quoted in *Love's Way* are pertinent to the topic at hand. However, most passages are also provided in context. Therefore, as you read through the Scripture passages in *Love's Way*, you will be exposed to more than just the current subject. This should help build familiarity with the Scriptures and a deeper understanding of various other Christian topics.

8. When you have finished reading and studying *Love's Way*, be sure to read it again. As you grow in knowledge and relationship with Christ, you will discover exciting new truths on future readings. Pay particular attention to the details. Many seemingly simple words in *Love's Way* were purposefully used to demonstrate the grandeur and completeness of our Salvation and new Life in Christ.

9. Understand that growing in relationship with Christ takes a lifetime, but that discipleship does not require a long, drawn out process. No matter whether it takes a few days, a few months or a few years, making new disciples can be done in a

relatively short period of time. Just proceed at the pace set by the Holy Spirit.

10. Once you start going through the discipleship process, share what you know with others. Make more disciples! This is what Jesus intended when He charged us with the responsibility to fulfill the Great Commission. Watch and listen closely, and the Holy Spirit will direct you to people whose hearts He has already prepared for the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ!

However you choose to study *Love's Way*, you will learn much as a disciple of Christ! Just take any new head knowledge you gain and let it become true heart knowledge, which is a matter of Love. Learn to really Love God, and to really Love other people. When you learn how to Love like that, you will have learned how to really Live.

*A Life full of Love
is a Life full of Christ!*

*Beloved, let us love one another: for love
is of God; and every one that loveth is
born of God, and knoweth God. He that
loveth not knoweth not God;
for God is love.*

1 John 4:7-8 [KJV]

*And we have known and believed the
love that God hath to us.*

***God is love;**
and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth
in God, and God in him.*

1 John 4:16 [KJV]



Chapter 1

Love's Way

Jesus loves YOU! No matter who you are, or what terrible and despicable things you may have ever done before, you may have absolute confidence that Jesus loves you today! Why? Because God IS Love!

True and pure Christian Faith, unspoiled by the doctrines of men, is fully rooted in Love. Love is always God's Way because Jesus IS Love. Jesus IS also God's Way, therefore **Love's Way is God's Way**. It is all about Jesus!

John 3:16 [KJV]

¹⁶For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Romans 5:8 [KJV]

⁸But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

1 John 4:10 [KJV]

¹⁰Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

The Bible, which is altogether about Jesus, is often described as a great Love letter because it reveals God's amazing Love for all mankind. Even before the creation of the world, the Bible says that God loved YOU. Today, His Love is still as fresh, tender and fervent toward you as it was then. That is because Jesus IS Love!

Words alone are insufficient to adequately describe God's deep, limitless, ever abiding Love. As you start to study the Bible in this light, however, you will personally come to see how great His Love really is for YOU! Just keep your focus on Jesus!

Ephesians 1:3-8 [NLT]

³All praise to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms because we are united with Christ. ⁴Even before he made the world, God loved us and chose us in Christ to be holy and without fault in his eyes. ⁵God decided in advance to adopt us into his own family by bringing us to himself through Jesus Christ. This is what he wanted to do, and it gave him great pleasure. ⁶So we praise God for the glorious grace he has poured out on us who belong to his dear Son. ⁷He is so rich in kindness and grace that he purchased our freedom

with the blood of his Son and forgave our sins. ⁸He has showered his kindness on us, along with all wisdom and understanding.

Always remember that God IS Love, and that His Love is unconditional. God even willingly sacrificed His one and only Son, Jesus, in order to restore and forever preserve His relationship with mankind. He did not demonstrate such Love for us because we are lovely or loveable, but because He wants to Love us! God wants to Love us because He IS Love!

God Loves YOU! Just how extraordinarily much God Loves you is the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ!

*Lord, Your
faithful love
reaches to heaven,
Your faithfulness to the clouds.*

Psalm 36:5 [HCSB]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 2

The Cross

The Cross portrays the central theme of the Gospel Message. It symbolizes Jesus Christ and, by virtue of the unimaginable sufferings that Jesus endured on the Cross out of His great Love for God the Father, His equally great Love for mankind! So, when you speak of the Cross, you are literally talking about the Gospel.

The Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ is about who He is, and what He accomplished for YOU at the Cross through His death, burial and resurrection, all because of God's great Love for YOU! He paid the penalty for the sins of all mankind so that the relationship between YOU and God could be restored. Now, when you accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, YOU actually become a Child of God! God literally chooses to Love YOU, to adopt YOU, and to make YOU a part of His Family!

Love's Way helps teach about Jesus and the Salvation He provided through the work of the Cross. As God gives revelation, you will soon see Salvation as one giant basket of His Loving Goodness! God wants YOU to enjoy it ALL!

– WHO JESUS IS –

John 1:29-34 [NLT]

²⁹The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said, “Look! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! ³⁰He is the one I was talking about when I said, ‘A man is coming after me who is far greater than I am, for he existed long before me.’

³¹I did not recognize him as the Messiah, but I have been baptizing with water so that he might be revealed to Israel.”

³²Then John testified, “I saw the Holy Spirit descending like a dove from heaven and resting upon him. ³³I didn’t know he was the one, but when God sent me to baptize with water, he told me, ‘The one on whom you see the Spirit descend and rest is the one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.’ ³⁴I saw this happen to Jesus, so I testify that he is the Chosen One of God.”

Matthew 16:13-17 [ASV]

¹³Now when Jesus came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of man is?

¹⁴And they said, Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

¹⁵He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am?

¹⁶And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

¹⁷And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven.

– WHAT JESUS DID –

John 19:1-37 [NRSV]

¹Then Pilate took Jesus and had him flogged. ²And the soldiers wove a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and they dressed him in a purple robe. ³They kept coming up to him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” and striking him on the face. ⁴Pilate went out again and said to them, “Look, I am bringing him out to you to let you know that I find no case against him.” ⁵So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate said to them, “Here is the man!” ⁶When the chief priests and the police saw him, they shouted, “Crucify him! Crucify him!” Pilate said to them, “Take him yourselves and crucify him; I find no case against him.” ⁷The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and according to that law he ought to die because he has claimed to be the Son of God.”

⁸Now when Pilate heard this, he was more afraid than ever. ⁹He entered his headquarters again and asked Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰Pilate therefore said to him, “Do you refuse to speak to me? Do you not know that I have power to release you, and power to crucify you?” ¹¹Jesus answered him, “You would have no

power over me unless it had been given you from above; therefore the one who handed me over to you is guilty of a greater sin.”¹² From then on Pilate tried to release him, but the Jews cried out, “If you release this man, you are no friend of the emperor. Everyone who claims to be a king sets himself against the emperor.”

¹³When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus outside and sat on the judge’s bench at a place called The Stone Pavement, or in Hebrew Gabbatha.

¹⁴Now it was the day of Preparation for the Passover; and it was about noon. He said to the Jews, “Here is your King!” ¹⁵They cried out, “Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him!” Pilate asked them, “Shall I crucify your King?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king but the emperor.”

¹⁶Then he handed him over to them to be crucified.

So they took Jesus; ¹⁷and carrying the cross by himself, he went out to what is called The Place of the Skull, which in Hebrew is called Golgotha.

¹⁸There they crucified him, and with him two others, one on either side, with Jesus between them. ¹⁹Pilate also had an inscription written and put on the cross. It read, “Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.”

²⁰Many of the Jews read this inscription, because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, in Latin, and in Greek.

²¹Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but, ‘This man said, I am King of the Jews.’” ²²Pilate answered, “What I have written I have written.” ²³When the

soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took his clothes and divided them into four parts, one for each soldier. They also took his tunic; now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece from the top. ²⁴So they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it to see who will get it." This was to fulfill what the scripture says,

"They divided my clothes among themselves, and for my clothing they cast lots."

²⁵And that is what the soldiers did.

Meanwhile, standing near the cross of Jesus were his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing beside her, he said to his mother, "Woman, here is your son." ²⁷Then he said to the disciple, "Here is your mother." And from that hour the disciple took her into his own home.

²⁸After this, when Jesus knew that all was now finished, he said (in order to fulfill the scripture), "I am thirsty." ²⁹A jar full of sour wine was standing there. So they put a sponge full of the wine on a branch of hyssop and held it to his mouth. ³⁰When Jesus had received the wine, he said, "It is finished." Then he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

³¹Since it was the day of Preparation, the Jews did not want the bodies left on the cross during the sabbath, especially because that sabbath was a day of great solemnity. So they asked Pilate to have the legs of the crucified men broken and the bodies

removed. ³²Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who had been crucified with him. ³³But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. ³⁴Instead, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and at once blood and water came out. ³⁵(He who saw this has testified so that you also may believe. His testimony is true, and he knows that he tells the truth.) ³⁶These things occurred so that the scripture might be fulfilled, "None of his bones shall be broken." ³⁷And again another passage of scripture says, "They will look on the one whom they have pierced."

John 10:15 [KJV]

¹⁵As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

John 20:1-17 [ASV]

¹Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb.

²She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him.

³Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb.

⁴And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb;

⁵and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in.

⁶Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying,

⁷and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself.

⁸Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed.

⁹For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise from the dead.

¹⁰So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

¹¹But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb;

¹²and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

¹³And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

¹⁴*When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.*

¹⁵*Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.*

¹⁶*Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, Teacher.*

¹⁷*Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God.*

Romans 5:8-10 [KJV]

⁸*But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

⁹*Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.*

¹⁰*For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.*

1 Corinthians 1:17-18 [KJV]

¹⁷*For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.*

¹⁸For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

Romans 3:23-26 [NLT]

²³For everyone has sinned; we all fall short of God's glorious standard. ²⁴Yet God, with undeserved kindness, declares that we are righteous. He did this through Christ Jesus when he freed us from the penalty for our sins. ²⁵For God presented Jesus as the sacrifice for sin. People are made right with God when they believe that Jesus sacrificed his life, shedding his blood. This sacrifice shows that God was being fair when he held back and did not punish those who sinned in times past, ²⁶for he was looking ahead and including them in what he would do in this present time. God did this to demonstrate his righteousness, for he himself is fair and just, and he declares sinners to be right in his sight when they believe in Jesus.

Jesus Christ freely gave His life as a Living Sacrifice for YOU on the Cross! His precious Blood was spilt as the atonement for sin so that all mankind might be reconciled with God. Through the Cross, He made it possible for YOU to be “at one with” God! That is what the word atonement means.

Jesus did ALL of the work. What LOVE! There is absolutely nothing left for us to do but believe and accept Jesus Christ, in Faith, as our Lord and Savior. When we do, we are reconciled

with God the Father and forevermore accepted into the Kingdom of Heaven as members of the Family of God!

1 Corinthians 3:10-11 [KJV]

"According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Always remember the Cross, and keep your full attention trained upon the Holy One who hung and died there for YOU!

*But God forbid that I should glory, save
in **the cross**
of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the
world is crucified unto me, and I unto
the world.*

Galatians 6:14 [KJV]

*For the preaching of
the cross
is to them that perish foolishness;
but unto us which are saved it is
the power of God.*

1 Corinthians 1:18 [KJV]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 3

Perfect Salvation

The melodious words that follow are from the beautiful worship song “Lord I Lift Your Name On High” (by Rick Founds, © 1989 Maranatha Praise Inc.) They are sung joyously by millions of Christians around the world about Jesus and the Salvation He provides.

Lord I lift your name on high
Lord I love to sing your praises
I'm so glad you are in my life
I'm so glad you came to save us.

You came from heaven to earth, to show the way
From the earth to the cross, my debt to pay
From the cross to the grave, from the grave to the sky
Lord I lift your name on high.

We are truly Blessed to have such beautiful songs of Worship and Praise inspired by New Testament Scripture. Today, Christian Believers are able to bask in the glory of God's Amazing Grace and the finished work of the Cross.

Jesus' earliest disciples actually lived out the days of New Testament Scripture. It is interesting to note, however, that they did not fully grasp what Jesus taught them about Himself and the Kingdom of God at that time. It was only after they witnessed Jesus demonstrate divine victory over death on the Cross that they began to understand and see the depth of all His teachings. Finally, they understood that Jesus and God the Father really are One, and that **He alone is our Perfect Salvation!** We must have the same revelation.

John 10:27-30 [KJV]

²⁷My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

²⁸And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

²⁹My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

³⁰I and my Father are one.

John 14:6 [KJV]

⁶Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

What Jesus did made it possible for broken relationship to be restored between men and God. Jesus literally paid the ultimate price, the penalty of death for our sin debt, and became our Salvation. Now, He has become “the Way” back

to God for us, so that we may enjoy Eternal Life with our Spiritual Father in Heaven, which is the Kingdom of God!

– THE ROMANS ROAD –

Romans 3:10 [ASV]

¹⁰*as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one;*

Romans 3:23 [ASV]

²³*for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God;*

Romans 5:8 [ASV]

⁸*But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

Romans 6:23 [ASV]

²³*For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

Romans 10:9 [ASV]

⁹*because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved:*

Becoming a Christian is a simple matter of Faith, one whereby you willingly surrender your life to Jesus as Savior, and submit to His Lordship. That Faith works by Love, and it is understanding the Love of God that leads one to Salvation.

So, you must know that God is Love, that Love's Way is God's Way, and that Jesus is the Only Way!

Ephesians 2:8-9 [KJV]

⁸For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

⁹Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Romans 10:17 [KJV]

¹⁷So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Hebrews 11:6 [NASB]

And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him.

¹ John 5:11-13 [NASB]

¹¹And the testimony is this, that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. ¹²He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life.

¹³These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life.

Understand that the Faith to be saved spiritually cannot be not found in any man's flesh; but that Jesus Himself IS Faith! Through the written, spoken, and living Word of God, Jesus reveals Himself to us and shows us His Love, thereby giving us the Faith (His Faith) to Believe. Then, Jesus, the very Word

of God [see John Chapter One] is completely and utterly Faithful to perfectly save us when we call on Him!

God's perfect plan of redemption (salvation; deliverance from sin and evil) for YOU is Jesus! Jesus willingly went to the Cross for you because only He was able to pay the price required to ransom you back to God the Father. He did it because He LOVES you! **Thus, Jesus alone IS your Perfect Salvation!**

Isaiah 55:8-11 [NRSV]

⁸For my thoughts are not your thoughts, nor are your ways my ways, says the Lord. ⁹For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts.

¹⁰For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there until they have watered the earth, making it bring forth and sprout, giving seed to the sower and bread to the eater, ¹¹so shall my word be that goes out from my mouth; it shall not return to me empty, but it shall accomplish that which I purpose, and succeed in the thing for which I sent it.

– A PRAYER OF SALVATION –

If you have never accepted Jesus Christ as your personal Lord and Savior, or if you are in any way unsure of your Salvation, then we invite you to finally settle that matter, once and for all. You can know the Love of God right now! Just pray the following prayer of Faith:

“Father God, I realize that I am a sinner, and I know that my sins have separated me from you. From this moment on, I want to turn from my sins and to live for you. Right now, I put my trust in Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. Please forgive me of all my sins, and grant me the free gift of everlasting life. I thank you Lord for saving me. In Jesus’ name I pray. Amen.”

My friend, if you prayed that simple prayer of Faith, and meant it with all of your heart, then you have just been saved! By calling on Jesus Christ, your sins have been forgiven, and Heaven is your reward! That is the best news you will ever hear! WELCOME TO THE FAMILY OF GOD!

As soon as you can, go tell someone that you just got saved! Your friends need to know, plus other Christians are always ecstatic to learn they have another Brother or Sister in Christ! Even the Angels in Heaven are rejoicing over YOU! Nothing makes God any happier than Family!

As a Child of God, the Holy Spirit of God has taken up residence within your heart, and God Almighty, the Creator and Sustainer of the entire universe, is smiling down upon YOU! **He Loves YOU so very much!**

Glory to God in the highest, and on earth

peace, good will

toward men.

Luke 2:14 [KJV]

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that

believeth on me hath

everlasting life.

John 6:47 [KJV]

Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable

gift.

2 Corinthians 9:15 [KJV]

- MY SALVATION EXPERIENCE -

Name: _____

Date: _____

Why I asked God to save me: _____

What God did: _____



Chapter 4

Essentials of the Faith

In this chapter, we present the essential, Biblical doctrines (teachings) of the Christian Faith. There are many other important doctrines, but they will not be covered here. Although many other doctrines may be important, they do not qualify as essential doctrines of the Faith.

As Christians, we must stand firmly on matters regarding essentials of the Faith. On this, there must be unity. On matters of nonessentials there must be freedom. Every Christian must be free to hear, move, and grow as the Spirit of God leads them, without fear of ridicule or condemnation from others who may hold to a differing position on nonessential doctrine.

According to the example and teaching of our Lord Jesus, **in all matters there must be LOVE!**

– THE GODHEAD –

There is only One True and Living God – the Creator, Redeemer, Sustainer, and Ruler of all. He is infinite, eternal, and unchangeable, and He reveals Himself to us as the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

God the Father - God, as Father, reigns over all of His creation with providential care. He is all-powerful, all-loving, all-knowing, and all-wise. He is fatherly in attitude to all mankind, but Father indeed to those who have become Children of God through Jesus Christ, who will deliver them into the Father's hands.

God the Son - The Lord Jesus Christ, the eternal Son of God, became a man without ceasing to be God, having been conceived of the Holy Spirit and born of a virgin in order that He might reveal God and redeem sinful man. He provided our redemption by voluntarily giving Himself as a sinless, substitutionary sacrifice on the Cross, thereby satisfying God's righteous judgment against all sin. After substantiating the accomplishment of both redemption and justification by His bodily resurrection from the grave, He ascended to the right hand of the Father, where He now intercedes on behalf of all those who have placed their trust in Him as Savior.

God the Holy Spirit - The Holy Spirit is the Divine Person who convicts the world of sin, righteousness, and judgment. He alone brings new Life to those who are spiritually dead. He baptizes all Believers into the one true Church, which is the Body of Christ. He indwells them permanently, seals them unto the day of final redemption, bestows spiritual gifts upon

them, and fills and controls those who are yielding to Him. Every Believer is called to live in the power of the indwelling Holy Spirit so that they will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh, but rather bear fruit to the glory of God.

– CREATION –

Mankind was created by and in the image of God. God created the heavens and the earth, including all life, by a direct act.

– MANKIND –

Although man was created in the image of God, he fell into sin and is spiritually lost. This is true of all mankind, and except a man be born again by the Holy Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God.

– SATAN (THE DEVIL) –

Satan is a real being, the author of sin, and the reason for the fall of Mankind. The devil is destined to the judgment of eternal punishment in the lake of fire.

– ATONEMENT FOR SIN –

The Lord Jesus Christ was crucified and died for our sins according to the Scriptures as a substitutionary sacrifice, and all who trust in Him are redeemed by His shed Blood. Three days later, Jesus was resurrected from death and the grave. He

is alive today and has ascended to Heaven, where He is now our High Priest and Advocate.

– SALVATION –

Salvation is the gift of God's Grace. It cannot be gained or made more secure by meritorious works, but is freely bestowed upon all who put Faith and trust in the finished work of Jesus Christ at Calvary. All who place their trust in Jesus are forgiven of their sins and are reborn into the Family of God by the regenerating work of the Holy Spirit.

– THE CHRISTIAN WALK –

All Christians have a Holy calling to walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit, and to live according to the power of the Holy Spirit within us, so that we will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. The flesh is never fully eradicated in this life. Individuals must choose to keep the flesh in subjection to Jesus Christ through the power of the Holy Spirit, or it will surely manifest its presence in our life and dishonor the Lord.

– THE SCRIPTURES –

2 Timothy 3:6 tells us that all Scripture is given by inspiration of God. This means the whole Bible is inspired by God, and that Divine inspiration extends equally and fully to all parts of Scripture. The whole Bible is therefore, without error. Scripture centers around the Lord Jesus Christ in His person and work, and in His first and second coming. Therefore, no portion of the Old Testament is properly read

or understood until it leads to Christ. All Scripture is designed for our practical instruction.

– THE GREAT COMMISSION –

Until the return of Jesus, it is every Christian's duty and privilege to seek the fulfillment of Jesus' Great Commission and to minister in His Name to a lost and needy world. We are all to be instruments of Jesus Christ as the Holy Spirit ministers redemption and reconciliation to the world.

*Study to shew thyself approved unto
God, a workman that needeth not to be
ashamed, rightly dividing the
word of truth.*

2 Timothy 2:15 [KJV]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 5

The New Birth

It is as vital as it is exciting for every Christian to fully comprehend what is meant by “the new birth.” Descriptive terminology used in Scripture about the new birth includes “born again,” “regeneration,” “made alive” or “quickened,” “new creation” and “new man.” Jesus Himself referred to the new birth as being “born of the Spirit,” and the Apostle Paul called it a “renewing of the Holy Spirit.” Very simply put, however, the new birth is the spiritual change that occurs instantly within every Believer at the moment of Salvation.

John 3:5-7 [KJV]

⁵Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

⁶That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

⁷Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

When you accept Jesus Christ by Faith and ask Him to be your Lord and Savior, you are “born again.” You are given new spiritual Life. You are made alive in Christ.

Ephesians 2:1-7 [KJV]

¹And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

²Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

³Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

⁴But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

⁵Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

⁶And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

⁷That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

Several wonderful things take place all at once as part of your spiritual rebirth. God does it ALL. You do nothing but choose to surrender your life to Jesus and make Him the Lord of your life, accepting the free gift of Salvation that He offers.

– CHRIST COMES INTO YOUR LIFE –

Romans 8:10-11 [NRSV]

¹⁰*But if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, the Spirit is life because of righteousness. ¹¹If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will give life to your mortal bodies also through his Spirit that dwells in you.*

Colossians 1:26-27 [NLT]

²⁶*This message was kept secret for centuries and generations past, but now it has been revealed to God's people. ²⁷For God wanted them to know that the riches and glory of Christ are for you Gentiles, too. And this is the secret: Christ lives in you. This gives you assurance of sharing his glory.*

John 14:20 [KJV]

²⁰*At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.*

– ALL OF YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN –

Colossians 1:12-14 [ASV]

¹²*giving thanks unto the Father, who made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;*

¹³*who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love;*

¹⁴in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins:

– YOU BECOME A CHILD OF GOD –

John 1:12-13 [KJV]

¹²But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

¹³Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

– YOU RECEIVE ETERNAL LIFE –

John 5:21-24 [NASB]

²¹For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes. ²²For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgment to the Son, ²³so that all will honor the Son even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him.

²⁴“Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.

– YOU START LIVING THE LIFE GOD CREATED YOU FOR –

John 10:10 [KJV]

¹⁰The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

2 Corinthians 5:17 [KJV]

¹⁷Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

1 Thessalonians 5:18 [KJV]

¹⁸In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

Regarding the new birth, you will know you are a Christian, not based upon your feelings, but by “in Whom” (Jesus) you have believed and “from Whom” (Jesus) you have received. When you are born again, Jesus enters your life by means of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is the witness of your Salvation.

John 1:12 [KJV]

¹²But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

John 14:16-17 [KJV]

¹⁶And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

¹⁷Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 14:26 [KJV]

²⁶But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Regardless of how you feel, if you have asked Jesus to come into your life, genuinely placing your trust in Him as Lord and Savior, then you are saved! You are born again! You are a Child of God!

The surest way to know without a doubt that you are saved is to know the Bible says so. You can take God's Word for it! His Word is always the definitive answer. You can place absolute trust in Jesus, in His Love for YOU, and in His Word all because Jesus IS the Word of God!

John 1:1-4 [KJV]

¹In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

²The same was in the beginning with God.

³All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

⁴In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 1:14 [KJV]

¹⁴And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

1 John 1:9 [KJV]

⁹If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Give ALL praise to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! According to His excellent mercy, He has given us New Birth into a Life full of Hope and Promise through Jesus Christ, and a perfect inheritance that includes ALL Heavenly Blessings which will never perish, spoil or fade away! [See 1 Peter 1:3-5.]

***“Believe me,” returned Jesus, “a man
cannot even see the kingdom of God
without being
born again.”***

John 3:3 [PHILLIPS]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 6

True Repentance

Repent! That is the message Jesus proclaimed during His ministry here on Earth. To many, that actually sounds rather ominous. However, the words repent and repentance, as they are used in Scripture, simply denote “changing your mind about God, about sin and about yourself, and turning to Jesus.” They mean you must come to realize that God truly does Love YOU, while recognizing that you cannot overcome sin on your own and become good (self-righteous) in His sight – asking Jesus to save you, for you cannot save yourself.

Matthew 4:17 [KJV]

*¹⁷From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say,
Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

True repentance involves more than just “being sorry for your sin,” however, as is commonly taught today. True repentance is a genuine change of mind that leads to a change in behavior. That change in behavior is quite literally turning to Jesus. It is surrendering your life to Him as Savior, and

submitting yourself to His Lordship, all because of His great LOVE for you.

Long ago, Jesus went about telling people that they needed to “change their thinking.” He did so because He knew the Cross was going to change everything, ushering in a fresh new era of Grace, and forever changing how we as mankind relate to God. His message to everyone today is still the same: **Repent!**

Through His Blood, which He shed upon the Cross, Jesus paid the penalty for the sins of all mankind. He completely satisfied and eliminated God’s wrath regarding sin, and now He offers His Righteousness to all who will turn to Him as Lord and Savior. It is because of His LOVE and GRACE that we may now be reconciled with God! So, **Repent!**

Acts 2:38-39 [NIV]

³⁸Peter replied, “Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹The promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off—for all whom the Lord our God will call.”

Acts 11:18 [HCSB]

¹⁸When they heard this they became silent. Then they glorified God, saying, “So God has granted repentance resulting in life even to the Gentiles!”

Just remember that true repentance is NEVER a work unto salvation. You cannot “do” anything to earn salvation. Jesus alone IS Salvation, so the first act of repentance for every person without Christ in their life is “turning to Him.” You must change your mind about sin and God, and turn to Jesus for salvation, accepting Him as your Loving Lord and Savior. The simple fact of the matter is that all sin is bad; God is always Good, and that Jesus IS Lord. So, if you have not already done so, you need to **Repent!**

After you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior, the process of repentance continues. True repentance is something that you do for a lifetime. You are to continually turn away from sin, for you have surrendered your life to God, and continually turn to Jesus for all that you need, for you have submitted yourself to His Lordship. In this, you can rejoice greatly, for Jesus is ALL that you need!

Acts 26:20 [NIV]

²⁰First to those in Damascus, then to those in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and then to the Gentiles, I preached that they should repent and turn to God and demonstrate their repentance by their deeds.

Luke 3:8-9 [HCSB]

⁸Therefore produce fruit consistent with repentance. And don't start saying to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father,' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones! ⁹Even now the ax is ready to strike the root of the trees! Therefore, every tree that doesn't

produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.”

Matthew 3:8 [GW]

⁸Do those things that prove you have turned to God and have changed the way you think and act.

As you keep turning to Jesus for all that you need, it will begin to result in your doing good works. It is impossible to grow and mature in knowledge of the Love of God without experiencing this additional change in your actions and behavior. You will actually find yourself wanting to do more and more good works!

Christians do good works because Jesus Loves us, because we Love Him, and because we desire to please Him by obediently Loving others like Him! Once again, we NEVER do good works to earn salvation. Do not let the devil deceive you in this, or trick you into believing otherwise. All good works are “fruit” of your salvation, providing evidence that you have been truly saved!

It is God’s goodness that leads people to repentance [*see Romans 2:4*]. In all things, then, keep looking and turning to Jesus! **That is True Repentance!**

*But, beloved, do not forget this one thing,
that with the Lord one day is as a thousand
years, and a thousand years as one day. The
Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as
some count slackness, but is longsuffering
toward us, not willing that any should
perish but that all should come to
repentance.*

2 Peter 3:8-9 [NKJV]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 7

Spirit, Soul & Body

God created you in three parts. You have a spirit, a soul and a body. Scripture tells us that God, who is Himself a three-part being (Father, Son & Holy Spirit), chose to create mankind in the likeness of His own image. So, like God, you truly are a spirit being.

The soul part of your being represents who you are. Your soul is often referred to as your “heart.” It is essentially your intellect – your mind, will and emotions. Your soul interacts with the physical world through the flesh of your body. Likewise, your soul interacts with the spiritual realm through your spirit – your innermost nature.

Your soul and your spirit are very closely related. Your spirit, however, is who you truly are. It is important to understand that, because whenever God looks at you, He sees your spirit. He sees who you really are!

Before Jesus saved you, your spirit was totally corrupted by sin. Your spirit was reborn, though, the moment you turned to Jesus and accepted Him as Lord and Savior. It is the spirit

part of you that was completely changed and made new! Now that you are born again, whenever God looks at you, He sees Jesus in you, and He is always well pleased!

Genesis 1:26-27 [KJV]

²⁶And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

²⁷So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 [GW]

²³May the God who gives peace make you holy in every way. May he keep your whole being—spirit, soul, and body—blameless when our Lord Jesus Christ comes. ²⁴The one who calls you is faithful, and he will do this.

John 6:63 [KJV]

⁶³It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

After you get saved, the way you think and feel may not always seem different, changed or made new. That is because, unlike your spirit (your innermost nature), your body and soul have not yet been completely redeemed. One day soon, however, when Christ returns, we will all receive new,

glorified bodies. Until that wonderful day comes, we are simply to learn to be more and more like Jesus everyday as ambassadors of Christ.

2 Corinthians 5:17-21 [KJV]

¹⁷Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

¹⁸And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

¹⁹To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

²⁰Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

²¹For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Romans 12:1-2 [NKJV]

¹I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. ²And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

The more we make an effort to learn about Jesus and who we are in Christ, the more we will be physically changed by the renewing of our minds. Our spiritual reality gradually becomes our physical reality as our souls continue to be transformed by the Word of God (Jesus)!

2 Corinthians 3:17-18 [NKJV]

¹⁷Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. ¹⁸But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

1 John 4:17 [KJV]

¹⁷Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

2 Peter 1:3-4 [HCSB]

³His divine power has given us everything required for life and godliness through the knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and goodness. ⁴By these He has given us very great and precious promises, so that through them you may share in the divine nature, escaping the corruption that is in the world because of evil desires.

Always remember that your new spirit is just like Jesus! It is perfect and complete in every way! Thank God, for you have been given the divine nature and character of Jesus Christ!

*For the word of God is living, and active,
and sharper than any two-edged sword,
and piercing even to the dividing of
soul and spirit,
of both
joints and marrow,
and quick to discern the thoughts
and intents of the heart.*

Hebrews 4:12 [ASV]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 8

Who You Are In Christ

You may have absolute confidence in who YOU are in Christ! Apart from Jesus, you were lost; but in Him, you have been given complete newness of Life! Right now, YOU possess a brand new, wonderfully powerful, spiritual identity in Jesus Christ!

God Loves YOU! Because you have Jesus in your life, He also has a very high, very good opinion of YOU! So, keep learning everyday to see yourself the same way God sees you (in the spirit, through Jesus), and accept only what He says about you. God's opinion of you is the only one that matters.

Proverbs 3:5-6 [KJV]

⁵Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

⁶In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

We pray that you are greatly inspired as the Holy Spirit reveals the truth of who you are in Christ, and what you

possess through Him. Just keep looking to Jesus! It pleases God greatly to see you live in the fullness of Life He has provided for you through His Son, Jesus Christ.

– YOU ARE BORN AGAIN, IN CHRIST –

John 3:3-6 [KJV]

³Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

⁴Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

⁵Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

⁶That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

¹ Peter 1:23 [NIV]

²³For you have been born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, through the living and enduring word of God.

¹ Peter 2:2-3 [NIV]

²Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation, ³now that you have tasted that the Lord is good.

– YOU ARE A NEW CREATURE IN CHRIST –

2 Corinthians 5:17 [NKJV]

¹⁷Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

– YOU ARE A SON/CHILD OF GOD, IN CHRIST –

John 1:12 [AMP]

¹²But to as many as did receive and welcome Him, He gave the authority (power, privilege, right) to become the children of God, that is, to those who believe in (adhere to, trust in, and rely on) His name—

Galatians 3:26-27 [NASB]

²⁶For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.

– YOU ARE A “BELOVED” CHILD OF GOD, IN CHRIST –

¹John 3:1-3 [NIV]

¹See what great love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called children of God! And that is what we are! The reason the world does not know us is that it did not know him. ²Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when Christ appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as

he is. ³All who have this hope in him purify themselves, just as he is pure.

– YOU ARE IN THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE –

Luke 10:20 [NKJV]

²⁰Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven.”

Revelation 21:27 [HCSB]

²⁷Nothing profane will ever enter it: no one who does what is vile or false, but only those written in the Lamb’s book of life.

– YOU ARE A SAVED, HUMBLE CHILD OF FAITH –

Mark 10:15 [AMP]

¹⁵Truly I tell you, whoever does not receive and accept and welcome the kingdom of God like a little child [does] positively shall not enter it at all.

– YOU HAVE BEEN BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT –

Acts 11:15-16 [NIV]

¹⁵“As I began to speak, the Holy Spirit came on them as he had come on us at the beginning. ¹⁶Then I remembered what the Lord had said: ‘John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.’

– YOU HAVE BEEN RESCUED FROM DEATH TO LIFE –

Colossians 1:13-14 [NRSV]

¹³*He has rescued us from the power of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of his beloved Son,*
¹⁴*in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.*

Romans 6:22-23 [KJV]

²²*But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.*

²³*For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

– YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, IN CHRIST –

John 3:16-18 [KJV]

¹⁶*For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

¹⁷*For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.*

¹⁸*He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.*

– YOU ARE ALIVE IN CHRIST, TO GOD –

1 Corinthians 15:22 [YLT]

²²for even as in Adam all die, so also in the Christ all shall be made alive,

Romans 6:10-11 [NLT]

¹⁰When he died, he died once to break the power of sin. But now that he lives, he lives for the glory of God. ¹¹So you also should consider yourselves to be dead to the power of sin and alive to God through Christ Jesus.

– YOU LIVE IN GOD, AND GOD LIVES IN YOU –

1 John 4:12-16 [GW]

¹²No one has ever seen God. If we love each other, God lives in us, and his love is perfected in us. ¹³We know that we live in him and he lives in us because he has given us his Spirit.

¹⁴We have seen and testify to the fact that the Father sent his Son as the Savior of the world. ¹⁵God lives in those who declare that Jesus is the Son of God, and they live in God. ¹⁶We have known and believed that God loves us. God is love. Those who live in God's love live in God, and God lives in them.

Galatians 2:19-21 [NLT]

¹⁹For when I tried to keep the law, it condemned me. So I died to the law—I stopped trying to meet all its requirements—so that I might live for God. ²⁰My old self has been crucified with Christ. It is no longer I

who live, but Christ lives in me. So I live in this earthly body by trusting in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me. ²¹I do not treat the grace of God as meaningless. For if keeping the law could make us right with God, then there was no need for Christ to die.

– YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF GOD –

1 Corinthians 3:16 [KJV]

¹⁶Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 [NLV]

¹⁹Do you not know that your body is a house of God where the Holy Spirit lives? God gave you His Holy Spirit. Now you belong to God. You do not belong to yourselves. ²⁰God bought you with a great price. So honor God with your body. You belong to Him.

Romans 8:9 [HCSB]

⁹You, however, are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, since the Spirit of God lives in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him.

– YOU ARE ACCEPTED BY GOD, IN CHRIST –

Acts 10:34-35 [NKJV]

³⁴Then Peter opened his mouth and said: “In truth I perceive that God shows no partiality. ³⁵But in every

nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him.

Ephesians 1:6-7 [NKJV]

⁶to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved.

⁷In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace

Romans 15:6-7 [NLT]

⁶Then all of you can join together with one voice, giving praise and glory to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁷Therefore, accept each other just as Christ has accepted you so that God will be given glory.

– YOU ARE JUSTIFIED, IN CHRIST –

Acts 13:39 [NIV]

³⁹Through him everyone who believes is set free from every sin, a justification you were not able to obtain under the law of Moses.

Romans 3:23-24 [ESV]

²³for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, ²⁴and are justified by his grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,

Romans 5:1-2 [NKJV]

¹Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, ²through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Romans 5:8-11 [PHILLIPS]

Yet the proof of God's amazing love is this: that it was while we were sinners that Christ died for us.

Moreover, if he did that for us while we were sinners, now that we are men justified by the shedding of his blood, what reason have we to fear the wrath of God? If, while we were his enemies, Christ reconciled us to God by dying for us, surely now that we are reconciled we may be perfectly certain of our salvation through his living in us. Nor, I am sure, is this a matter of bare salvation—we may hold our heads high in the light of God's love because of the reconciliation which Christ has made.

– YOU ARE A SANCTIFIED SAINT, IN CHRIST –

1 Corinthians 1:2 [HCSB]

²To God's church at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus and called as saints, with all those in every place who call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord—both their Lord and ours.

Ephesians 1:1 [KJV]

¹Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

Philippians 1:1-2 [NIV]

¹Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, To all God's holy people in Christ Jesus at Philippi, together with the overseers and deacons: ²Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Colossians 1:2 [KJV]

²To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

– YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS AND HOLY, IN CHRIST –

Philippians 1:11 [NASB]

¹¹having been filled with the fruit of righteousness which comes through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

² Timothy 1:8-9 [PHILLIPS]

So never be ashamed of bearing witness to our Lord, nor of me, his prisoner. Accept, as I do, all the hardship that faithfulness to the Gospel entails in the strength that God gives you. For he has rescued us from all that is really evil and called us to a life of

holiness—not because of any of our achievements but for his own purpose.

1 Corinthians 1:30-31 [NLV]

³⁰God Himself made the way so you can have new life through Christ Jesus. God gave us Christ to be our wisdom. Christ made us right with God and set us apart for God and made us holy. Christ bought us with His blood and made us free from our sins. ³¹It is as the Holy Writings say, “If anyone is going to be proud of anything, he should be proud of the Lord.”

Ephesians 4:22-24 [NIV]

²²You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; ²³to be made new in the attitude of your minds; ²⁴and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.

– YOU ARE COMPLETELY FORGIVEN, IN CHRIST –

Colossians 2:13-14 [NLT]

¹³You were dead because of your sins and because your sinful nature was not yet cut away. Then God made you alive with Christ, for he forgave all our sins. ¹⁴He canceled the record of the charges against us and took it away by nailing it to the cross.

– YOU ARE FREE FROM SIN AND THE LAW, IN CHRIST –

Romans 7:24-25 [PHILLIPS]

When I come up against the Law I want to do good, but in practice I do evil. My conscious mind wholeheartedly endorses the Law, yet I observe an entirely different principle at work in my nature. This is in continual conflict with my conscious attitude, and makes me an unwilling prisoner to the law of sin and death. In my mind I am God's willing servant, but in my own nature I am bound fast, as I say, to the law of sin and death. It is an agonising situation, and who on earth can set me free from the clutches of my sinful nature? I thank God there is a way out through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Galatians 5:1 [NLT]

¹So Christ has truly set us free. Now make sure that you stay free, and don't get tied up again in slavery to the law.

¹John 3:4-6 [KJV]

⁴Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

⁵And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

⁶Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

Romans 6:12-14 [ASV]

¹²*Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof:*

¹³*neither present your members unto sin as instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.*

¹⁴*For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.*

Romans 7:4 [NKJV]

⁴*Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law through the body of Christ, that you may be married to another—to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit to God.*

Romans 8:1-2 [KJV]

¹*There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.*

²*For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.*

– YOU ARE FREE FROM THE LAW’S CURSE, IN CHRIST –

Galatians 3:13-14 [NLT]

¹³*But Christ has rescued us from the curse pronounced by the law. When he was hung on the cross, he took upon himself the curse for our*

wrongdoing. For it is written in the Scriptures,
“Cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree.”
¹⁴Through Christ Jesus, God has blessed the Gentiles
with the same blessing he promised to Abraham, so
that we who are believers might receive the
promised Holy Spirit through faith.

– YOU ARE FREE FROM DEATH, IN CHRIST –

Romans 6:4-9 [ASV]

⁴We were buried therefore with him through
baptism unto death: that like as Christ was raised
from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we
also might walk in newness of life.

⁵For if we have become united with him in the
likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness
of his resurrection;

⁶knowing this, that our old man was crucified with
him, that the body of sin might be done away, that
so we should no longer be in bondage to sin;

⁷for he that hath died is justified from sin.

⁸But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall
also live with him;

⁹knowing that Christ being raised from the dead
dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over
him.

1 Corinthians 15:55-57 [KJV]

⁵⁵O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

⁵⁶The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

⁵⁷But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

– YOU ARE TOTALLY SECURE IN CHRIST –

Romans 8:31-39 [NLT]

³¹What shall we say about such wonderful things as these? If God is for us, who can ever be against us?

³²Since he did not spare even his own Son but gave him up for us all, won't he also give us everything else? ³³Who dares accuse us whom God has chosen for his own? No one—for God himself has given us right standing with himself. ³⁴Who then will condemn us? No one—for Christ Jesus died for us and was raised to life for us, and he is sitting in the place of honor at God's right hand, pleading for us.

³⁵Can anything ever separate us from Christ's love? Does it mean he no longer loves us if we have trouble or calamity, or are persecuted, or hungry, or destitute, or in danger, or threatened with death?

³⁶(As the Scriptures say, "For your sake we are killed every day; we are being slaughtered like sheep.")

³⁷No, despite all these things, overwhelming victory is ours through Christ, who loved us.

³⁸*And I am convinced that nothing can ever separate us from God's love. Neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither our fears for today nor our worries about tomorrow—not even the powers of hell can separate us from God's love.*

³⁹*No power in the sky above or in the earth below—indeed, nothing in all creation will ever be able to separate us from the love of God that is revealed in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

2 Corinthians 1:21-22 [NIV]

²¹*Now it is God who makes both us and you stand firm in Christ. He anointed us, ²²set his seal of ownership on us, and put his Spirit in our hearts as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come.*

– YOU ARE CARED FOR, AND REMEMBERED BY GOD –

Isaiah 49:15-16 [NIV]

¹⁵*“Can a mother forget the baby at her breast and have no compassion on the child she has borne? Though she may forget, I will not forget you! ¹⁶See, I have engraved you on the palms of my hands; your walls are ever before me.*

– YOU SHARE IN GOD'S DIVINE NATURE & PROMISES –

Colossians 2:9-10 [HCSB]

⁹*For the entire fullness of God's nature dwells bodily in Christ, ¹⁰and you have been filled by Him, who is the head over every ruler and authority.*

2 Peter 1:2-8 [NKJV]

²Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, ³as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, ⁴by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

⁵But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, ⁶to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, ⁷to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. ⁸For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

– YOU ARE GREATLY BLESSED, IN CHRIST –

Deuteronomy 28:2-13 [NKJV]

²And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of the Lord your God:

³“Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country.

⁴“Blessed shall be the fruit of your body, the produce of your ground and the increase of your herds, the

increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.

⁵“Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

⁶“Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.

⁷“The Lord will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways.

⁸“The Lord will command the blessing on you in your storehouses and in all to which you set your hand, and He will bless you in the land which the Lord your God is giving you.

⁹“The Lord will establish you as a holy people to Himself, just as He has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of the Lord your God and walk in His ways. ¹⁰Then all peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the Lord, and they shall be afraid of you. ¹¹And the Lord will grant you plenty of goods, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground, in the land of which the Lord swore to your fathers to give you. ¹²The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow. ¹³And the Lord will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of

*the Lord your God, which I command you today,
and are careful to observe them.*

– YOU SHARE IN GOD’S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM –

Galatians 3:28-29 [NLV]

²⁸God does not see you as a Jew or as a Greek. He does not see you as a servant or as a person free to work. He does not see you as a man or as a woman. You are all one in Christ. ²⁹If you belong to Christ, then you have become the true children of Abraham. What God promised to him is now yours.

– YOU ARE GOD’S HEIR, IN CHRIST –

Acts 20:32 [AMP]

³²And now [brethren], I commit you to God [I deposit you in His charge, entrusting you to His protection and care]. And I commend you to the Word of His grace [to the commands and counsels and promises of His unmerited favor]. It is able to build you up and to give you [your rightful] inheritance among all God's set-apart ones (those consecrated, purified, and transformed of soul).

Romans 8:14-17 [ASV]

¹⁴For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

¹⁵For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

¹⁶*The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God:*

¹⁷*and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with him.*

Galatians 4:6-7 [NLV]

⁶*Because you are the sons of God, He has sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts. The Spirit cries, "Father!"* ⁷*So now you are no longer a servant who is owned by someone. You are a son. If you are a son, then you will receive what God has promised through Christ.*

Hebrews 3:14 [NLT]

¹⁴*For if we are faithful to the end, trusting God just as firmly as when we first believed, we will share in all that belongs to Christ.*

– YOU ARE BLESSED WITH EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING –

Ephesians 1:3-8 [ESV]

³*Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places,* ⁴*even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before him. In love* ⁵*he predestined us for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the purpose of his will,* ⁶*to the praise of his glorious grace, with which he has blessed us in the Beloved.* ⁷*In him we have*

*redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace,
⁸which he lavished upon us, in all wisdom and insight*

– YOU ARE ALWAYS IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD –

Hebrews 13:5-6 [HCSB]

⁵Your life should be free from the love of money. Be satisfied with what you have, for He Himself has said, I will never leave you or forsake you.

⁶Therefore, we may boldly say: The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me?

– YOU LIVE, MOVE AND EXIST IN (THE ONE TRUE) GOD –

Acts 17:28-29 [HCSB]

²⁸For in Him we live and move and exist, as even some of your own poets have said, ‘For we are also His offspring.’ ²⁹Being God’s offspring then, we shouldn’t think that the divine nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image fashioned by human art and imagination.

– YOU ARE A PART OF THE (CHURCH) BODY OF CHRIST –

1 Corinthians 12:27 [NIV]

²⁷Now you are the body of Christ, and each one of you is a part of it.

Ephesians 3:6 [NLT]

⁶And this is God's plan: Both Gentiles and Jews who believe the Good News share equally in the riches inherited by God's children. Both are part of the same body, and both enjoy the promise of blessings because they belong to Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 5:29-30 [NLV]

²⁹No man hates himself. He takes care of his own body. That is the way Christ does. He cares for His body which is the church. ³⁰We are all a part of His body, the church.

Romans 12:3-8 [PHILLIPS]

As your spiritual teacher I give this piece of advice to each one of you. Don't cherish exaggerated ideas of yourself or your importance, but try to have a sane estimate of your capabilities by the light of the faith that God has given to you all. For just as you have many members in one physical body and those members differ in their functions, so we, though many in number, compose one body in Christ and are all members of one another. Through the grace of God we have different gifts. If our gift is preaching, let us preach to the limit of our vision. If it is serving others let us concentrate on our service; if it is teaching let us give all we have to our teaching; and if our gift be the stimulating of the faith of others let us set ourselves to it. Let the man who is called to give, give freely; let the man who wields authority think of his responsibility; and let

the man who feels sympathy for his fellows act cheerfully.

– YOU ARE ONE SPIRIT WITH GOD, IN CHRIST –

1 Corinthians 6:17 [AMP]

¹⁷But the person who is united to the Lord becomes one spirit with Him.

– YOU ARE A CITIZEN OF HEAVEN, WITH CHRIST –

Philippians 3:20 [NRSV]

²⁰But our citizenship is in heaven, and it is from there that we are expecting a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.

– YOU HAVE ACCESS TO GOD THE FATHER, IN CHRIST –

Ephesians 2:18-19 [NKJV]

¹⁸For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.

¹⁹Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,

Ephesians 3:11-12 [AMP]

¹¹This is in accordance with the terms of the eternal and timeless purpose which He has realized and carried into effect in [the person of] Christ Jesus our Lord,

¹²*In Whom, because of our faith in Him, we dare to have the boldness (courage and confidence) of free access (an unreserved approach to God with freedom and without fear).*

– YOU ARE LOVED OF THE FATHER, IN CHRIST –

John 14:21-27 [GNT]

²¹*Those who accept my commandments and obey them are the ones who love me. My Father will love those who love me; I too will love them and reveal myself to them.*

²²*Judas (not Judas Iscariot) said, Lord, how can it be that you will reveal yourself to us and not to the world?*

²³*Jesus answered him, Those who love me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and my Father and I will come to them and live with them.*

²⁴*Those who do not love me do not obey my teaching. And the teaching you have heard is not mine, but comes from the Father, who sent me.*

²⁵*I have told you this while I am still with you. ²⁶The Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you everything and make you remember all that I have told you.*

²⁷*Peace is what I leave with you; it is my own peace that I give you. I do not give it as the world does. Do not be worried and upset; do not be afraid.*

– YOU ARE THE OBJECT OF GOD’S PLAN, IN CHRIST –

Jeremiah 29:11-13 [NIV]

"For I know the plans I have for you," declares the LORD, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future. ¹²Then you will call on me and come and pray to me, and I will listen to you. ¹³You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart.

– YOU ARE A DISCIPLE, & THE TRUTH SETS YOU FREE –

John 8:21-32 [NKJV]

²¹Jesus spoke to the Jews again, saying, "I am going away. You will look for Me but you will die in your sins. Where I am going, you cannot come." ²²The Jews said, "Will He kill Himself because He said, 'Where I am going you cannot come'?"

²³He answered them, "You are from below. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world. ²⁴That is why I said that you will die in your sins. If you do not believe that I am the Christ, you will die in your sins."

²⁵Then they said to Him, "Who are You?" Jesus answered, "The answer is the same as I told you from the beginning. ²⁶I have much to say about you. I must say if you are guilty. But He Who sent Me is true. I tell the world the things I have heard from Him."

²⁷They did not understand that Jesus was speaking to them about the Father. ²⁸Jesus said to them,

“When you have lifted up the Son of Man, you will know that I am the Christ. I do nothing of Myself. I say these things as My Father has taught Me. ²⁹He that sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone. I always do what He wants Me to do.” ³⁰As Jesus said these things, many people put their trust in Him. ³¹He said to the Jews who believed, “If you keep and obey My Word, then you are My followers for sure. ³²You will know the truth and the truth will make you free.”

– YOU HAVE GOD’S SPIRIT & THE MIND OF CHRIST –

1 Corinthians 2:11-16 [NLT]

“No one can know a person’s thoughts except that person’s own spirit, and no one can know God’s thoughts except God’s own Spirit. ¹²And we have received God’s Spirit (not the world’s spirit), so we can know the wonderful things God has freely given us.

¹³When we tell you these things, we do not use words that come from human wisdom. Instead, we speak words given to us by the Spirit, using the Spirit’s words to explain spiritual truths. ¹⁴But people who aren’t spiritual can’t receive these truths from God’s Spirit. It all sounds foolish to them and they can’t understand it, for only those who are spiritual can understand what the Spirit means. ¹⁵Those who are spiritual can evaluate all things, but they themselves cannot be evaluated by others.

¹⁶For, “Who can know the Lord’s thoughts? Who knows enough to teach him?”

But we understand these things, for we have the mind of Christ.

2 Corinthians 3:12-17 [NLT]

¹²Since this new way gives us such confidence, we can be very bold. ¹³We are not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so the people of Israel would not see the glory, even though it was destined to fade away. ¹⁴But the people’s minds were hardened, and to this day whenever the old covenant is being read, the same veil covers their minds so they cannot understand the truth. And this veil can be removed only by believing in Christ. ¹⁵Yes, even today when they read Moses’ writings, their hearts are covered with that veil, and they do not understand.

¹⁶But whenever someone turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷For the Lord is the Spirit, and wherever the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.

– YOU ARE BEING PERFECTED (MATURED) IN CHRIST –

Colossians 1:28 [GNT]

²⁸So we preach Christ to everyone. With all possible wisdom we warn and teach them in order to bring each one into God’s presence as a mature individual in union with Christ.

Colossians 2:6-7 [NLV]

⁶As you have put your trust in Christ Jesus the Lord to save you from the punishment of sin, now let Him lead you in every step. ⁷Have your roots planted deep in Christ. Grow in Him. Get your strength from Him. Let Him make you strong in the faith as you have been taught. Your life should be full of thanks to Him.

Ephesians 1:15-18 [NLT]

¹⁵Ever since I first heard of your strong faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for God's people everywhere, ¹⁶I have not stopped thanking God for you. I pray for you constantly, ¹⁷asking God, the glorious Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, to give you spiritual wisdom and insight so that you might grow in your knowledge of God. ¹⁸I pray that your hearts will be flooded with light so that you can understand the confident hope he has given to those he called—his holy people who are his rich and glorious inheritance.

Hebrews 6:1-2 [NKJV]

¹Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, ²of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

Philippians 1:6 [AMP]

⁶And I am convinced and sure of this very thing, that He Who began a good work in you will continue until the day of Jesus Christ [right up to the time of His return], developing [that good work] and perfecting and bringing it to full completion in you.

– YOU ARE BEING CHANGED INTO CHRIST’S IMAGE –

Romans 12:1-2 [NRSV]

¹I appeal to you therefore, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship. ²Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your minds, so that you may discern what is the will of God—what is good and acceptable and perfect.

2 Corinthians 3:18 [NASB]

¹⁸But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

– YOU WILL BE EXHALTED IN DUE TIME, IN CHRIST –

1 Peter 5:5-10 [ASV]

⁵Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one

another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.

⁶Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time;

⁷casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you.

⁸Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour,

⁹whom withstand stedfast in your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren who are in the world.

¹⁰And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen you.

– YOU ARE A PARTNER IN THE HEAVENLY CALLING –

Hebrews 3:1-2 [GW]

¹Brothers and sisters, you are holy partners in a heavenly calling. So look carefully at Jesus, the apostle and chief priest about whom we make our declaration of faith. ²Jesus is faithful to God, who appointed him, in the same way that Moses was faithful when he served in God's house.

– YOU ARE FORGIVEN OUT OF GOD’S LOVE & MERCY –

Micah 7:18-19 [ASV]

¹⁸*Who is a God like You, Who forgives iniquity and passes over the transgression of the remnant of His heritage? He retains not His anger forever, because He delights in mercy and loving-kindness.*

¹⁹*He will again have compassion on us; He will subdue and tread underfoot our iniquities. You will cast all our sins into the depths of the sea.*

– YOU HAVE A RICH NEW LIFE OF GRACE IN CHRIST –

Romans 5:15 [AMP]

¹⁵*But God's free gift is not at all to be compared to the trespass [His grace is out of all proportion to the fall of man]. For if many died through one man's falling away (his lapse, his offense), much more profusely did God's grace and the free gift [that comes] through the undeserved favor of the one Man Jesus Christ abound and overflow to and for [the benefit of] many.*

Colossians 3:1-4 [AMP]

¹*If then you have been raised with Christ [to a new life, thus sharing His resurrection from the dead], aim at and seek the [rich, eternal treasures] that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God.*

²*And set your minds and keep them set on what is above (the higher things), not on the things that are on the earth.*

³*For [as far as this world is concerned] you have died, and your [new, real] life is hidden with Christ in God.*

⁴*When Christ, Who is our life, appears, then you also will appear with Him in [the splendor of His] glory.*

Ephesians 2:4-9 [HCSB]

⁴*But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love that He had for us, ⁵made us alive with the Messiah even though we were dead in trespasses. You are saved by grace! ⁶Together with Christ Jesus He also raised us up and seated us in the heavens, ⁷so that in the coming ages He might display the immeasurable riches of His grace through His kindness to us in Christ Jesus. ⁸For you are saved by grace through faith, and this is not from yourselves; it is God's gift— ⁹not from works, so that no one can boast.*

– YOU ARE ABLE TO PLACE FULL CONFIDENCE IN GOD –

Psalms 138:8 [ASV]

⁸*Jehovah will perfect that which concerneth me: Thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, endureth for ever; Forsake not the works of thine own hands.*

– YOU ARE ONE OF GOD’S CHOSEN, HOLY PEOPLE –

1 Peter 2:9-10 [NKJV]

⁹But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; ¹⁰who once were not a people but are now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.

– YOU ARE ENABLED BY GOD TO DO HIS WILL –

Philippians 2:13 [NRSV]

¹³for it is God who is at work in you, enabling you both to will and to work for his good pleasure.

– YOU ARE ABLE TO DO ALL THINGS, IN CHRIST –

Philippians 4:13 [NKJV]

¹³I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

– YOU ARE A CHILD OF LIGHT, IN CHRIST –

John 12:35-36 [PHILLIPS]

At this, Jesus said to them, “You have the light with you only a little while longer. Go on while the light is good, before the darkness come down upon you. For the man who walks in the dark has no idea where he is going. You must believe in the light while you

have the light, that you may become the sons of light.”

Jesus said all these things, and then went away, out of their sight.

2 Corinthians 4:3-6 [NLV]

³If the Good News we preach is hidden, it is hidden to those who are lost in sin. ⁴The eyes of those who do not believe are made blind by Satan who is the god of this world. He does not want the light of the Good News to shine in their hearts. This Good News shines as the shining-greatness of Christ. Christ is as God is. ⁵We do not preach about ourselves. We preach Christ Jesus the Lord. We are your servants because of Jesus. ⁶It was God Who said, “The light will shine in darkness.” He is the One Who made His light shine in our hearts. This brings us the light of knowing God’s shining-greatness which is seen in Christ’s face.

Ephesians 5:8-10 [ASV]

⁸For ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light

⁹(for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth),

¹⁰proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord;

– YOU ARE THE SALT AND LIGHT OF THE WORLD –

Matthew 5:13-16 [NKJV]

¹³*“You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men.*

¹⁴*“You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. ¹⁶Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.*

1 Thessalonians 5:4-11 [NLT]

⁴*But you aren’t in the dark about these things, dear brothers and sisters, and you won’t be surprised when the day of the Lord comes like a thief. ⁵For you are all children of the light and of the day; we don’t belong to darkness and night. ⁶So be on your guard, not asleep like the others. Stay alert and be clearheaded. ⁷Night is the time when people sleep and drinkers get drunk. ⁸But let us who live in the light be clearheaded, protected by the armor of faith and love, and wearing as our helmet the confidence of our salvation.*

⁹*For God chose to save us through our Lord Jesus Christ, not to pour out his anger on us. ¹⁰Christ died for us so that, whether we are dead or alive when he returns, we can live with him forever. ¹¹So encourage*

each other and build each other up, just as you are already doing.

– YOU ARE GOD’S COWORKER, IN CHRIST –

1 Corinthians 3:5-9 [NLT]

⁵After all, who is Apollos? Who is Paul? We are only God’s servants through whom you believed the Good News. Each of us did the work the Lord gave us. ⁶I planted the seed in your hearts, and Apollos watered it, but it was God who made it grow. ⁷It’s not important who does the planting, or who does the watering. What’s important is that God makes the seed grow. ⁸The one who plants and the one who waters work together with the same purpose. And both will be rewarded for their own hard work. ⁹For we are both God’s workers. And you are God’s field. You are God’s building.

2 Corinthians 6:1-2 [NIV]

¹As God’s co-workers we urge you not to receive God’s grace in vain. ²For he says, “In the time of my favor I heard you, and in the day of salvation I helped you.” I tell you, now is the time of God’s favor, now is the day of salvation.

Ephesians 2:10 [HCSB]

¹⁰For we are His creation, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared ahead of time so that we should walk in them.

John 14:11-14 [KJV]

¹¹Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

¹²Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

¹³And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

¹⁴If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

– YOU ARE CALLED TO TEACH OTHERS ABOUT JESUS –

Matthew 28:18-20 [KJV]

¹⁸And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

¹⁹Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

²⁰Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 1:8 [KJV]

⁸But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

2 Timothy 2:1-2 [ASV]

¹Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

²And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

2 Timothy 2:15 [AMP]

¹⁵Study and be eager and do your utmost to present yourself to God approved (tested by trial), a workman who has no cause to be ashamed, correctly analyzing and accurately dividing [rightly handling and skillfully teaching] the Word of Truth.

– YOU ARE AN AMBASSADOR FOR CHRIST –

2 Corinthians 5:18-21 [NIV]

¹⁸All this is from God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation: ¹⁹that God was reconciling the world to himself in Christ, not counting people's sins against them. And he has committed to us the message of reconciliation. ²⁰We are therefore Christ's ambassadors, as though God were making his appeal through us. We implore you on Christ's behalf: Be reconciled to God. ²¹God made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.

– YOU ARE FLOWING WITH RIVERS OF LIVING WATER –

John 7:37-39 [NKJV]

³⁷On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. ³⁸He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.” ³⁹But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

– YOU ARE MINISTERED TO BY GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT –

Romans 8:26-28 [HCSB]

²⁶In the same way the Spirit also joins to help in our weakness, because we do not know what to pray for as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with unspoken groanings. ²⁷And He who searches the hearts knows the Spirit’s mind-set, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God.

²⁸We know that all things work together for the good of those who love God: those who are called according to His purpose.

John 16:12-15 [ESV]

¹²“I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. ¹³When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth, for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the

things that are to come. ¹⁴He will glorify me, for he will take what is mine and declare it to you. ¹⁵All that the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you.

2 Timothy 1:6-9 [NKJV]

⁶Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. ⁷For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.

⁸Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner, but share with me in the sufferings for the gospel according to the power of God, ⁹who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began,

– YOU ARE A MINISTER OF JESUS CHRIST TO OTHERS –

John 15:16 [KJV]

¹⁶Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

2 Corinthians 2:14-17 [NLT]

¹⁴But thank God! He has made us his captives and continues to lead us along in Christ's triumphal procession. Now he uses us to spread the knowledge

of Christ everywhere, like a sweet perfume. ¹⁵Our lives are a Christ-like fragrance rising up to God. But this fragrance is perceived differently by those who are being saved and by those who are perishing. ¹⁶To those who are perishing, we are a dreadful smell of death and doom. But to those who are being saved, we are a life-giving perfume. And who is adequate for such a task as this?

¹⁷You see, we are not like the many hucksters who preach for personal profit. We preach the word of God with sincerity and with Christ's authority, knowing that God is watching us.

– YOU ARE A LIVING EXPRESSION OF CHRIST –

Colossians 3:12-15 [NLT]

¹²Since God chose you to be the holy people he loves, you must clothe yourselves with tenderhearted mercy, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience.

¹³Make allowance for each other's faults, and forgive anyone who offends you. Remember, the Lord forgave you, so you must forgive others. ¹⁴Above all, clothe yourselves with love, which binds us all together in perfect harmony. ¹⁵And let the peace that comes from Christ rule in your hearts. For as members of one body you are called to live in peace. And always be thankful.

– YOU ARE AN IMITATOR & AN EXAMPLE OF CHRIST –

1 Thessalonians 1:4-10 [NLT]

⁴We know, dear brothers and sisters, that God loves you and has chosen you to be his own people. ⁵For when we brought you the Good News, it was not only with words but also with power, for the Holy Spirit gave you full assurance that what we said was true. And you know of our concern for you from the way we lived when we were with you. ⁶So you received the message with joy from the Holy Spirit in spite of the severe suffering it brought you. In this way, you imitated both us and the Lord. ⁷As a result, you have become an example to all the believers in Greece—throughout both Macedonia and Achaia.

⁸And now the word of the Lord is ringing out from you to people everywhere, even beyond Macedonia and Achaia, for wherever we go we find people telling us about your faith in God. We don't need to tell them about it, ⁹for they keep talking about the wonderful welcome you gave us and how you turned away from idols to serve the living and true God. ¹⁰And they speak of how you are looking forward to the coming of God's Son from heaven—Jesus, whom God raised from the dead. He is the one who has rescued us from the terrors of the coming judgment.

– YOU ARE LIKE A HOUSE BUILT ON A ROCK, IN CHRIST –

Luke 6:46-49 [NKJV]

⁴⁶“But why do you call Me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and not do the things which I say? ⁴⁷Whoever comes to Me, and

hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like: ⁴⁸He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock. ⁴⁹But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great.”

– YOU ARE BLESSED WHEN YOU HONOR GOD’S WORD –

Luke 11:28 [KJV]

²⁸But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

James 1:22-25 [NRSV]

²²But be doers of the word, and not merely hearers who deceive themselves. ²³For if any are hearers of the word and not doers, they are like those who look at themselves in a mirror; ²⁴for they look at themselves and, on going away, immediately forget what they were like. ²⁵But those who look into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and persevere, being not hearers who forget but doers who act—they will be blessed in their doing.

– YOU ARE ONE WHO SERVES, AS JESUS’ FRIEND –

John 15:14-15 [NKJV]

¹⁴You are My friends if you do whatever I command you. ¹⁵No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you.

– YOU ARE JESUS’ WITNESS, HATED BY THE WORLD –

John 15:18-27 [NIV]

¹⁸“If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first. ¹⁹If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you. ²⁰Remember what I told you: ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted me, they will persecute you also. If they obeyed my teaching, they will obey yours also. ²¹They will treat you this way because of my name, for they do not know the one who sent me. ²²If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³Whoever hates me hates my Father as well. ²⁴If I had not done among them the works no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin. As it is, they have seen, and yet they have hated both me and my Father. ²⁵But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: ‘They hated me without reason.’

²⁶“When the Advocate comes, whom I will send to you from the Father —the Spirit of truth who goes

out from the Father—he will testify about me. ²⁷And you also must testify, for you have been with me from the beginning.

– YOU HAVE OVERCOME THE WORLD, IN CHRIST –

John 16:33 [KJV]

³³These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

– YOU ARE TAUGHT ALL THINGS BY THE HOLY SPIRIT –

¹ John 2:20-27 [GNT]

²⁰But you have had the Holy Spirit poured out on you by Christ, and so all of you know the truth. ²¹I write you, then, not because you do not know the truth; instead, it is because you do know it, and you also know that no lie ever comes from the truth.

²²Who, then, is the liar? It is those who say that Jesus is not the Messiah. Such people are the Enemy of Christ—they reject both the Father and the Son.

²³For those who reject the Son reject also the Father; those who accept the Son have the Father also.

²⁴Be sure, then, to keep in your hearts the message you heard from the beginning. If you keep that message, then you will always live in union with the Son and the Father. ²⁵And this is what Christ himself promised to give us—eternal life.

²⁶*I am writing this to you about those who are trying to deceive you. ²⁷But as for you, Christ has poured out his Spirit on you. As long as his Spirit remains in you, you do not need anyone to teach you. For his Spirit teaches you about everything, and what he teaches is true, not false. Obey the Spirit's teaching, then, and remain in union with Christ.*

– YOU ARE ABLE TO BE CONFIDENT AND UNASHAMED –

¹ John 2:28-29 [GNT]

²⁸Yes, my children, remain in union with him, so that when he appears we may be full of courage and need not hide in shame from him on the Day he comes. ²⁹You know that Christ is righteous; you should know, then, that everyone who does what is right is God's child.

– YOU ARE VICTORIOUSLY OPPOSED TO THE WORLD –

¹ John 4:4-6 [PHILLIPS]

You, my children, who belong to God have already defeated this spirit, because the one who lives in you is far stronger than the anti-Christ in the world. The agents of the anti-christ are children of the world, they speak the world's language and the world, of course, pays attention to what they say. We are God's children and only the man who knows God hears our message; what we say means nothing to the man who is not himself a child of God. This gives

us a ready means of distinguishing the true from the false.

– YOU HAVE CONFIDENCE BEFORE GOD, IN CHRIST –

¹ John 5:9-15 [NKJV]

⁹If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. ¹⁰He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. ¹¹And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. ¹²He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. ¹³These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

¹⁴Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. ¹⁵And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.

– YOU ARE ABLE TO ENDURE & FINISH THIS LIFE WELL –

Hebrews 12:1-3 [ESV]

¹Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight,

and sin which clings so closely, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, ²looking to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.

³Consider him who endured from sinners such hostility against himself, so that you may not grow weary or fainthearted.

Philippians 3:12-15 [NKJV]

¹²Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected; but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me.

¹³Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended; but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forward to those things which are ahead, ¹⁴I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.

¹⁵Therefore let us, as many as are mature, have this mind; and if in anything you think otherwise, God will reveal even this to you.

– YOU ARE ESTABLISHED IN ALL PEACE, IN CHRIST –

Isaiah 54:13-17 [ASV]

¹³And all thy children shall be taught of Jehovah; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

¹⁴In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

¹⁵Behold, they may gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall because of thee.

¹⁶Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

¹⁷No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Jehovah, and their righteousness which is of me, saith Jehovah.

Ephesians 2:13-22 [GW]

¹³But now through Christ Jesus you, who were once far away, have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴So he is our peace. In his body he has made Jewish and non-Jewish people one by breaking down the wall of hostility that kept them apart. ¹⁵He brought an end to the commandments and demands found in Moses' Teachings so that he could take Jewish and non-Jewish people and create one new humanity in himself. So he made peace. ¹⁶He also brought them back to God in one body by his cross, on which he killed the hostility. ¹⁷He came with the Good News of peace for you who were far away and for those who were near. ¹⁸So Jewish and non-Jewish people can go to the Father in one Spirit.

¹⁹That is why you are no longer foreigners and outsiders but citizens together with God's people and members of God's family. ²⁰You are built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets. Christ Jesus himself is the cornerstone. ²¹In him all the parts of the building fit together and grow into a holy temple in the Lord. ²²Through him you, also, are being built in the Spirit together with others into a place where God lives.

– YOU HAVE PEACE TO GUARD YOUR HEART & MIND –

Philippians 4:4-7 [PHILLIPS]

Delight yourselves in God, yes, find your joy in him at all times. Have a reputation for gentleness, and never forget the nearness of your Lord.

Don't worry over anything whatever; tell God every detail of your needs in earnest and thankful prayer, and the peace of God which transcends human understanding, will keep constant guard over your hearts and minds as they rest in Christ Jesus.

– YOU HAVE GOD'S PROVISION FOR ALL YOUR NEEDS –

Philippians 4:19 [NKJV]

¹⁹And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Luke 12:22-34 [HCSB]

²²Then He said to His disciples: "Therefore I tell you, don't worry about your life, what you will eat; or

about the body, what you will wear. ²³For life is more than food and the body more than clothing.

²⁴Consider the ravens: They don't sow or reap; they don't have a storeroom or a barn; yet God feeds them. Aren't you worth much more than the birds?

²⁵Can any of you add a cubit to his height by worrying? ²⁶If then you're not able to do even a little thing, why worry about the rest?

²⁷"Consider how the wildflowers grow: They don't labor or spin thread. Yet I tell you, not even Solomon in all his splendor was adorned like one of these! ²⁸If that's how God clothes the grass, which is in the field today and is thrown into the furnace tomorrow, how much more will He do for you—you of little faith? ²⁹Don't keep striving for what you should eat and what you should drink, and don't be anxious. ³⁰For the Gentile world eagerly seeks all these things, and your Father knows that you need them.

³¹"But seek His kingdom, and these things will be provided for you. ³²Don't be afraid, little flock, because your Father delights to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell your possessions and give to the poor. Make money-bags for yourselves that won't grow old, an inexhaustible treasure in heaven, where no thief comes near and no moth destroys. ³⁴For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

– YOU ARE ABLE TO ENJOY ABUNDANT LIFE, IN CHRIST –

John 10:7-11 [AMP]

⁷So Jesus said again, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, that I Myself am the Door for the sheep.

⁸All others who came [as such] before Me are thieves and robbers, but the [true] sheep did not listen to and obey them.

⁹I am the Door; anyone who enters in through Me will be saved (will live). He will come in and he will go out [freely], and will find pasture.

¹⁰The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance (to the full, till it overflows).

¹¹I am the Good Shepherd. The Good Shepherd risks and lays down His [own] life for the sheep.

– YOU ARE ALWAYS IN THE LOVING PRESENCE OF GOD –

Psalms 139:1-18 [NLT]

¹O Lord, you have examined my heart and know everything about me. ²You know when I sit down or stand up. You know my thoughts even when I'm far away. ³You see me when I travel and when I rest at home. You know everything I do. ⁴You know what I am going to say even before I say it, Lord. ⁵You go before me and follow me. You place your hand of blessing on my head. ⁶Such knowledge is too wonderful for me, too great for me to understand!

⁷I can never escape from your Spirit! I can never get away from your presence! ⁸If I go up to heaven, you are there; if I go down to the grave, you are there. ⁹If I ride the wings of the morning, if I dwell by the farthest oceans, ¹⁰even there your hand will guide me, and your strength will support me. ¹¹I could ask the darkness to hide me and the light around me to become night— ¹²but even in darkness I cannot hide from you. To you the night shines as bright as day. Darkness and light are the same to you.

¹³You made all the delicate, inner parts of my body and knit me together in my mother's womb. ¹⁴Thank you for making me so wonderfully complex! Your workmanship is marvelous—how well I know it. ¹⁵You watched me as I was being formed in utter seclusion, as I was woven together in the dark of the womb. ¹⁶You saw me before I was born. Every day of my life was recorded in your book. Every moment was laid out before a single day had passed.

¹⁷How precious are your thoughts about me, O God. They cannot be numbered! ¹⁸I can't even count them; they outnumber the grains of sand! And when I wake up, you are still with me!

– YOU ARE ALWAYS BLESSED AS YOU FOLLOW CHRIST –

Matthew 5:1-12 [ASV]

¹And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him:

- ²and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,
- ³Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- ⁴Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
- ⁵Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
- ⁶Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
- ⁷Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
- ⁸Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
- ⁹Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.
- ¹⁰Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- ¹¹Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
- ¹²Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

– YOU HAVE HOPE AND PROTECTION, IN CHRIST –

Psalm 31:23-24 [GNT]

²³Love the Lord, all his faithful people. The Lord protects the faithful, but punishes the proud as they deserve. ²⁴Be strong, be courageous, all you that hope in the Lord.

Ephesians 6:10-20 [KJV]

¹⁰Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

¹¹Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

¹²For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

¹³Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

¹⁴Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

¹⁵And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

¹⁶Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

¹⁷And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

¹⁸*Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;*

¹⁹*And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,*

²⁰*For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.*

– YOU ARE STRENGTHENED BY (WORLDLY) ADVERSITY –

James 1:2-8 [NLT]

²*Dear brothers and sisters, when troubles come your way, consider it an opportunity for great joy. ³For you know that when your faith is tested, your endurance has a chance to grow. ⁴So let it grow, for when your endurance is fully developed, you will be perfect and complete, needing nothing.*

⁵*If you need wisdom, ask our generous God, and he will give it to you. He will not rebuke you for asking.*

⁶*But when you ask him, be sure that your faith is in God alone. Do not waver, for a person with divided loyalty is as unsettled as a wave of the sea that is blown and tossed by the wind. ⁷Such people should not expect to receive anything from the Lord. ⁸Their loyalty is divided between God and the world, and they are unstable in everything they do.*

¹ Peter 4:12-14 [HCSB]

¹²Dear friends, don't be surprised when the fiery ordeal comes among you to test you as if something unusual were happening to you. ¹³Instead, rejoice as you share in the sufferings of the Messiah, so that you may also rejoice with great joy at the revelation of His glory. ¹⁴If you are ridiculed for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you.

– YOU CAN WITHSTAND THE DEVIL, IN CHRIST –

James 4:4-7 [AMP]

⁴You [are like] unfaithful wives [having illicit love affairs with the world and breaking your marriage vow to God]! Do you not know that being the world's friend is being God's enemy? So whoever chooses to be a friend of the world takes his stand as an enemy of God.

⁵Or do you suppose that the Scripture is speaking to no purpose that says, The Spirit Whom He has caused to dwell in us yearns over us and He yearns for the Spirit [to be welcome] with a jealous love?

⁶But He gives us more and more grace (power of the Holy Spirit, to meet this evil tendency and all others fully). That is why He says, God sets Himself against the proud and haughty, but gives grace [continually] to the lowly (those who are humble enough to receive it).

⁷So be subject to God. Resist the devil [stand firm against him], and he will flee from you.

Luke 10:17-21 [HCSB]

¹⁷The Seventy returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons submit to us in Your name.”

¹⁸He said to them, “I watched Satan fall from heaven like a lightning flash. ¹⁹Look, I have given you the authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy; nothing will ever harm you. ²⁰However, don’t rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.”

²¹In that same hour He rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said, “I praise You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because You have hidden these things from the wise and the learned and have revealed them to infants. Yes, Father, because this was Your good pleasure.

– YOU ARE ABLE TO BE UNTOUCHED BY THE EVIL ONE –

¹John 5:18-21 [NLT]

¹⁸We know that God’s children do not make a practice of sinning, for God’s Son holds them securely, and the evil one cannot touch them. ¹⁹We know that we are children of God and that the world around us is under the control of the evil one.

²⁰And we know that the Son of God has come, and he has given us understanding so that we can know

the true God. And now we live in fellowship with the true God because we live in fellowship with his Son, Jesus Christ. He is the only true God, and he is eternal life.

²¹Dear children, keep away from anything that might take God's place in your hearts.

– YOU ARE A VICTORIOUS OVERCOMER, IN CHRIST –

Revelation 12:10-11 [ASV]

¹⁰And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and night.

¹¹And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life even unto death.

– YOU ARE A FRUIT BRANCH; CHRIST IS THE VINE –

John 15:1-11 [YLT]

¹I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman;

²every branch in me not bearing fruit, He doth take it away, and every one bearing fruit, He doth cleanse by pruning it, that it may bear more fruit;

³already ye are clean, because of the word that I have spoken to you;

⁴remain in me, and I in you, as the branch is not able to bear fruit of itself, if it may not remain in the vine, so neither ye, if ye may not remain in me.

⁵I am the vine, ye the branches; he who is remaining in me, and I in him, this one doth bear much fruit, because apart from me ye are not able to do anything;

⁶if any one may not remain in me, he was cast forth without as the branch, and was withered, and they gather them, and cast to fire, and they are burned;

⁷if ye may remain in me, and my sayings in you may remain, whatever ye may wish ye shall ask, and it shall be done to you.

⁸In this was my Father glorified, that ye may bear much fruit, and ye shall become my disciples.

⁹According as the Father did love me, I also loved you, remain in my love;

¹⁰if my commandments ye may keep, ye shall remain in my love, according as I the commands of my Father have kept, and do remain in His love;

¹¹these things I have spoken to you, that my joy in you may remain, and your joy may be full.

– YOU ARE ABLE TO BLESS, & BE BLESSED IN RETURN –

Luke 6:27-38 [NLT]

²⁷“But to you who are willing to listen, I say, love your enemies! Do good to those who hate you.

²⁸Bless those who curse you. Pray for those who hurt

you. ²⁹If someone slaps you on one cheek, offer the other cheek also. If someone demands your coat, offer your shirt also. ³⁰Give to anyone who asks; and when things are taken away from you, don't try to get them back. ³¹Do to others as you would like them to do to you.

³²"If you love only those who love you, why should you get credit for that? Even sinners love those who love them! ³³And if you do good only to those who do good to you, why should you get credit? Even sinners do that much! ³⁴And if you lend money only to those who can repay you, why should you get credit? Even sinners will lend to other sinners for a full return.

³⁵"Love your enemies! Do good to them. Lend to them without expecting to be repaid. Then your reward from heaven will be very great, and you will truly be acting as children of the Most High, for he is kind to those who are unthankful and wicked. ³⁶You must be compassionate, just as your Father is compassionate.

³⁷"Do not judge others, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn others, or it will all come back against you. Forgive others, and you will be forgiven. ³⁸Give, and you will receive. Your gift will return to you in full—pressed down, shaken together to make room for more, running over, and poured into your lap. The amount you give will determine the amount you get back."

– YOU ARE ABLE TO PRODUCE GOOD FRUIT, IN CHRIST –

Luke 6:43-45 [ESV]

⁴³“For no good tree bears bad fruit, nor again does a bad tree bear good fruit, ⁴⁴for each tree is known by its own fruit. For figs are not gathered from thornbushes, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush. ⁴⁵The good person out of the good treasure of his heart produces good, and the evil person out of his evil treasure produces evil, for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

– YOU ARE A SPIRITUAL FISHER OF MEN, WITH CHRIST –

Mark 1:17-18 [NASB]

¹⁷And Jesus said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men.” ¹⁸Immediately they left their nets and followed Him.

– YOU ARE EMPOWERED TO MINISTER IN JESUS’ NAME –

Mark 16:17-18 [NLT]

¹⁷These miraculous signs will accompany those who believe: They will cast out demons in my name, and they will speak in new languages. ¹⁸They will be able to handle snakes with safety, and if they drink anything poisonous, it won’t hurt them. They will be able to place their hands on the sick, and they will be healed.”

– YOU ARE GOD’S REPRESENTATIVE TO OTHERS –

Matthew 10:40-42 [NIV]

⁴⁰“Anyone who welcomes you welcomes me, and anyone who welcomes me welcomes the one who sent me. ⁴¹Whoever welcomes a prophet as a prophet will receive a prophet’s reward, and whoever welcomes a righteous person as a righteous person will receive a righteous person’s reward. ⁴²And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones who is my disciple, truly I tell you, that person will certainly not lose their reward.”

– YOU HAVE MERCY, GRACE, FAITH & LOVE, IN CHRIST –

1 Timothy 1:12-17 [PHILLIPS]

I am deeply grateful to our Lord Jesus Christ (to whom I owe all that I have accomplished) for trusting me enough to appoint me his minister, despite the fact that I had previously blasphemed his name, persecuted his Church and damaged his cause. I believe he was merciful to me because what I did was done in the ignorance of a man without faith, and then he poured out his grace upon me, giving me tremendous faith in, and love for, himself. This statement is completely reliable and should be universally accepted:—“Christ Jesus entered the world to rescue sinners”. I realise that I was the worst of them all, and that because of this very fact God was particularly merciful to me. It was a kind of demonstration of the extent of Christ’s patience towards the worst of men, to serve as an example to

all who in the future should trust him for eternal life.

So to the king of all ages, the immortal, invisible, and only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever!

– YOU ARE COMFORTED & HELPED WHEN TEMPTED –

Hebrews 2:14-18 [GW]

¹⁴Since all of these sons and daughters have flesh and blood, Jesus took on flesh and blood to be like them. He did this so that by dying he would destroy the one who had power over death (that is, the devil). ¹⁵In this way he would free those who were slaves all their lives because they were afraid of dying. ¹⁶So Jesus helps Abraham's descendants rather than helping angels. ¹⁷Therefore, he had to become like his brothers and sisters so that he could be merciful. He became like them so that he could serve as a faithful chief priest in God's presence and make peace with God for their sins. ¹⁸Because Jesus experienced temptation when he suffered, he is able to help others when they are tempted.

– YOU ARE GIVEN MERCY & GRACE IN TIME OF NEED –

Hebrews 4:14-16 [KJV]

¹⁴Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. ¹⁵For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are,

yet without sin. ¹⁶Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

– YOU ARE A TRUE WORSHIPER OF GOD, IN CHRIST –

John 4:23-26 [ASV]

²³But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers.

²⁴God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth.

²⁵The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh (he that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things.

²⁶Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

– YOU ARE ABLE TO SEE GOD’S WILL DONE, IN PRAYER –

Matthew 18:19-20 [NKJV]

¹⁹“Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. ²⁰For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them.”

– YOU ARE ABLE TO PRAY & RECEIVE, IN (JESUS’) FAITH –

Matthew 21:18-22 [NIV]

¹⁸Early in the morning, as Jesus was on his way back to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹Seeing a fig tree by the road, he went up to it but found nothing on it except leaves. Then he said to it, “May you never bear fruit again!” Immediately the tree withered.

²⁰When the disciples saw this, they were amazed. “How did the fig tree wither so quickly?” they asked.

²¹Jesus replied, “Truly I tell you, if you have faith and do not doubt, not only can you do what was done to the fig tree, but also you can say to this mountain, ‘Go, throw yourself into the sea,’ and it will be done.

²²If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer.”

– YOU ARE HEALED AND HAVE HEALTH, IN CHRIST –

1 Peter 2:24 [NASB]

²⁴and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed.

– YOU ARE ENCOURAGED & COMFORTED BY CHRIST –

Philippians 2:1-5 [PHILLIPS]

Now if your experience of Christ’s encouragement and love means anything to you, if you have known something of the fellowship of his Spirit, and all that it means in kindness and deep sympathy, do make

my best hope for you come true! Live together in harmony, live together in love, as though you had only one mind and one spirit between you. Never act from motives of rivalry or personal vanity, but in humility think more of each other than you do of yourselves. None of you should think only of his own affairs, but should learn to see things from other people's point of view.

Let Christ himself be your example as to what your attitude should be.

– YOU HAVE GLORY, HONOR AND PEACE, IN CHRIST –

Romans 2:10-11 [PHILLIPS]

But let me repeat, there is glory and honour and peace for every worker on the side of good, for the Jew first and then the Greek. For there is no preferential treatment with God.

– YOU ARE A SERVANT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, IN CHRIST –

Romans 6:17-19 [NLV]

¹⁷At one time you were held by the power of sin. But now you obey with all your heart the teaching that was given to you. Thank God for this! ¹⁸You were made free from the power of sin. Being right with God has power over you now. ¹⁹I speak with words easy to understand because your human thinking is weak. At one time you gave yourselves over to the power of sin. You kept on sinning all the more. Now give yourselves over to being right with God. Set

yourself apart for God-like living and to do His work.

– YOU ARE ABLE TO REJOICE, PRAY & BE THANKFUL –

¹ Thessalonians 5:16-18 [NASB]

¹⁶Rejoice always; ¹⁷pray without ceasing; ¹⁸in everything give thanks; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

– YOU HAVE BEEN REDEEMED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS –

Ephesians 1:7 [NKJV]

⁷In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace

Colossians 1:13-14 [NKJV]

¹³He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, ¹⁴in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.

¹ John 1:5-7 [NASB]

⁵This is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. ⁶If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth; ⁷but if we walk in the Light as He Himself is in the Light, we have

fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin.

Revelation 5:9-10 [NRSV]

⁹They sing a new song: “You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, for you were slaughtered and by your blood you ransomed for God saints from every tribe and language and people and nation; ¹⁰you have made them to be a kingdom and priests serving our God, and they will reign on earth.”

– YOU ARE A ROYAL PRIEST (INTERCESSOR), REIGNING –

Exodus 19:5-6 [NIV]

⁵Now if you obey me fully and keep my covenant, then out of all nations you will be my treasured possession. Although the whole earth is mine, ⁶you will be for me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ These are the words you are to speak to the Israelites.”

Hebrews 7:24-25 [KJV]

²⁴But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

²⁵Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

1 Peter 2:9 [NIV]

⁹But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, God's special possession, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.

Revelation 1:5-6 [KJV]

⁵And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

⁶And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Revelation 5:9-10 [NLT]

⁹And they sang a new song with these words: "You are worthy to take the scroll and break its seals and open it. For you were slaughtered, and your blood has ransomed people for God from every tribe and language and people and nation. ¹⁰And you have caused them to become a Kingdom of priests for our God. And they will reign on the earth."

– YOU ARE THE LORD'S (AND BELONG TO HIM) –

Romans 14:5-9 [NLT]

⁵In the same way, some think one day is more holy than another day, while others think every day is alike. You should each be fully convinced that whichever day you choose is acceptable. ⁶Those who

worship the Lord on a special day do it to honor him. Those who eat any kind of food do so to honor the Lord, since they give thanks to God before eating. And those who refuse to eat certain foods also want to please the Lord and give thanks to God. ⁷For we don't live for ourselves or die for ourselves. ⁸If we live, it's to honor the Lord. And if we die, it's to honor the Lord. So whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord. ⁹Christ died and rose again for this very purpose—to be Lord both of the living and of the dead.

– YOU HAVE ALL ETERNAL HOPE, IN CHRIST –

2 Timothy 2:10-13 [NLT]

¹⁰So I am willing to endure anything if it will bring salvation and eternal glory in Christ Jesus to those God has chosen.

¹¹This is a trustworthy saying: If we die with him, we will also live with him. ¹²If we endure hardship, we will reign with him. If we deny him, he will deny us. ¹³If we are unfaithful, he remains faithful, for he cannot deny who he is.

– YOU ARE PART OF THE (CHURCH) BRIDE OF CHRIST –

Revelation 19:6-9 [NASB]

⁶Then I heard something like the voice of a great multitude and like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying,

“Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns.

⁷Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready.” ⁸It was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

⁹Then he said to me, “Write, ‘Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.’” And he said to me, “These are true words of God.”

– YOU ARE A PRECIOUS GIFT GIVEN TO JESUS –

John 17:1-19 [AMP]

¹WHEN JESUS had spoken these things, He lifted up His eyes to heaven and said, Father, the hour has come.

Glorify and exalt and honor and magnify Your Son, so that Your Son may glorify and extol and honor and magnify You.

²[Just as] You have granted Him power and authority over all flesh (all humankind), [now glorify Him] so that He may give eternal life to all whom You have given Him.

³And this is eternal life: [it means] to know (to perceive, recognize, become acquainted with, and understand) You, the only true and real God, and [likewise] to know Him, Jesus [as the] Christ (the Anointed One, the Messiah), Whom You have sent.

⁴I have glorified You down here on the earth by completing the work that You gave Me to do.

⁵And now, Father, glorify Me along with Yourself and restore Me to such majesty and honor in Your presence as I had with You before the world existed.

⁶I have manifested Your Name [I have revealed Your very Self, Your real Self] to the people whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You gave them to Me, and they have obeyed and kept Your word.

⁷Now [at last] they know and understand that all You have given Me belongs to You [is really and truly Yours].

⁸For the [uttered] words that You gave Me I have given them; and they have received and accepted [them] and have come to know positively and in reality [to believe with absolute assurance] that I came forth from Your presence, and they have believed and are convinced that You did send Me.

⁹I am praying for them. I am not praying (requesting) for the world, but for those You have given Me, for they belong to You.

¹⁰All [things that are] Mine are Yours, and all [things that are] Yours belong to Me; and I am glorified in (through) them. [They have done Me honor; in them My glory is achieved.]

¹¹And [now] I am no more in the world, but these are [still] in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep in Your Name [in the knowledge of

Yourself] those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We [are one].

¹²While I was with them, I kept and preserved them in Your Name [in the knowledge and worship of You]. Those You have given Me I guarded and protected, and not one of them has perished or is lost except the son of perdition [Judas Iscariot--the one who is now doomed to destruction, destined to be lost], that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

¹³And now I am coming to You; I say these things while I am still in the world, so that My joy may be made full and complete and perfect in them [that they may experience My delight fulfilled in them, that My enjoyment may be perfected in their own souls, that they may have My gladness within them, filling their hearts].

¹⁴I have given and delivered to them Your word (message) and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world [do not belong to the world], just as I am not of the world.

¹⁵I do not ask that You will take them out of the world, but that You will keep and protect them from the evil one.

¹⁶They are not of the world (worldly, belonging to the world), [just] as I am not of the world.

¹⁷Sanctify them [purify, consecrate, separate them for Yourself, make them holy] by the Truth; Your Word is Truth.

¹⁸*Just as You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.*

¹⁹*And so for their sake and on their behalf I sanctify (dedicate, consecrate) Myself, that they also may be sanctified (dedicated, consecrated, made holy) in the Truth.*

+

John 17:20-26 [NRSV]

²⁰*“I ask not only on behalf of these, but also on behalf of those who will believe in me through their word, ²¹that they may all be one. As you, Father, are in me and I am in you, may they also be in us, so that the world may believe that you have sent me.*

²²*The glory that you have given me I have given them, so that they may be one, as we are one, ²³I in them and you in me, that they may become completely one, so that the world may know that you have sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me. ²⁴Father, I desire that those also, whom you have given me, may be with me where I am, to see my glory, which you have given me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.*

²⁵*“Righteous Father, the world does not know you, but I know you; and these know that you have sent me. ²⁶I made your name known to them, and I will make it known, so that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.”*

*For the entire fullness of God's
nature dwells bodily*

in Christ,

*and you have been filled by Him, who is
the head over every ruler and authority.*

Colossians 2:9-10 [HCSB]

*There is therefore now no condemnation
to those who are*

in Christ Jesus,

*who do not walk according to the flesh,
but according to the Spirit.*

Romans 8:1 [KJV]

STUDY NOTES:

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 9

Being Justified

To a Christian, being justified means being made right before God, “just as if I had never sinned.” This concept of being justified is undeniably simple, but the implications are truly profound. It is important to understand because it is so very personal to you. God Loves YOU, and being justified is the very essence of the great gift of salvation that Jesus gave to you for trusting in Him as Lord and Savior!

You were totally unable to live right in the sight of God before you were saved, and you still remain altogether incapable of living right before God now that you are saved. You were declared completely righteous, however, the moment you accepted Christ. That is being justified!

Justification is God’s divine pronouncement that you are now and forevermore perfectly righteous and in right standing with Him. It is the complete pardon of all the sins of those who accept Jesus. You did not in any way earn this justification. Justification cannot be earned. It is God’s amazing Love gift to you!

Remember this always and often, and thank God for it whenever you do! He is your Heavenly Father, and He Loves YOU so very much! Also, remind God that you Love Him too with good deeds. Obedience and humble acts of Love towards others serve as living testaments of your justification by Faith in Christ Jesus, providing physical evidence that you have indeed been spiritually redeemed.

Isaiah 64:6 [NIV]

⁶All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind our sins sweep us away.

1 Corinthians 6:9-11 [PHILLIPS]

Have you forgotten that the kingdom of God will never belong to the wicked? Don't be under any illusion—neither the impure, the idolater or the adulterer; neither the effeminate, the pervert or the thief; neither the swindler, the drunkard, the foul-mouthed or the rapacious shall have any share in the kingdom of God. And such men, remember, were some of you! But you have cleansed yourselves from all that, you have been made whole in spirit, you have been justified before God in the name of the Lord Jesus and in his very Spirit.

2 Corinthians 5:19-21 [GW]

¹⁹In other words, God was using Christ to restore his relationship with humanity. He didn't hold people's faults against them, and he has given us this

message of restored relationships to tell others. ²⁰Therefore, we are Christ's representatives, and through us God is calling you. We beg you on behalf of Christ to become reunited with God. ²¹God had Christ, who was sinless, take our sin so that we might receive God's approval through him.

Galatians 2:16-21 [NLV]

¹⁶Even so, we know we cannot become right with God by obeying the Law. A man is made right with God by putting his trust in Jesus Christ. For that reason, we have put our trust in Jesus Christ also. We have been made right with God because of our faith in Christ and not by obeying the Law. No man can be made right with God by obeying the Law. ¹⁷As we try to become right with God by what Christ has done for us, what if we find we are sinners also? Does that mean Christ makes us sinners? No! Never! ¹⁸But if I work toward being made right with God by keeping the Law, then I make myself a sinner. ¹⁹The Law has no power over me. I am dead to the Law. Now I can live for God. ²⁰I have been put up on the cross to die with Christ. I no longer live. Christ lives in me. The life I now live in this body, I live by putting my trust in the Son of God. He was the One Who loved me and gave Himself for me. ²¹I say that we are not to put aside the loving-favor of God. If we could be made right with God by keeping the Law, then Christ died for nothing.

Isaiah 45:22-25 [KJV]

²²*Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.*

²³*I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.*

²⁴*Surely, shall one say, in the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.*

²⁵*In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.*

Galatians 3:2-14 [NLT]

²*Let me ask you this one question: Did you receive the Holy Spirit by obeying the law of Moses? Of course not! You received the Spirit because you believed the message you heard about Christ. ³How foolish can you be? After starting your Christian lives in the Spirit, why are you now trying to become perfect by your own human effort? ⁴Have you experienced so much for nothing? Surely it was not in vain, was it?*

⁵*I ask you again, does God give you the Holy Spirit and work miracles among you because you obey the law? Of course not! It is because you believe the message you heard about Christ.*

⁶*In the same way, “Abraham believed God, and God counted him as righteous because of his faith.” ⁷The*

real children of Abraham, then, are those who put their faith in God.

⁸What's more, the Scriptures looked forward to this time when God would declare the Gentiles to be righteous because of their faith. God proclaimed this good news to Abraham long ago when he said, "All nations will be blessed through you."⁹So all who put their faith in Christ share the same blessing Abraham received because of his faith.

¹⁰But those who depend on the law to make them right with God are under his curse, for the Scriptures say, "Cursed is everyone who does not observe and obey all the commands that are written in God's Book of the Law."¹¹So it is clear that no one can be made right with God by trying to keep the law. For the Scriptures say, "It is through faith that a righteous person has life."¹²This way of faith is very different from the way of law, which says, "It is through obeying the law that a person has life."

¹³But Christ has rescued us from the curse pronounced by the law. When he was hung on the cross, he took upon himself the curse for our wrongdoing. For it is written in the Scriptures, "Cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree."

¹⁴Through Christ Jesus, God has blessed the Gentiles with the same blessing he promised to Abraham, so that we who are believers might receive the promised Holy Spirit through faith.

Galatians 5:4-6 [GNT]

⁴Those of you who try to be put right with God by obeying the Law have cut yourselves off from Christ. You are outside God's grace. ⁵As for us, our hope is that God will put us right with him; and this is what we wait for by the power of God's Spirit working through our faith. ⁶For when we are in union with Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor the lack of it makes any difference at all; what matters is faith that works through love.

James 2:14-26 [NLT]

¹⁴What good is it, dear brothers and sisters, if you say you have faith but don't show it by your actions? Can that kind of faith save anyone? ¹⁵Suppose you see a brother or sister who has no food or clothing, ¹⁶and you say, "Good-bye and have a good day; stay warm and eat well"—but then you don't give that person any food or clothing. What good does that do?

¹⁷So you see, faith by itself isn't enough. Unless it produces good deeds, it is dead and useless.

¹⁸Now someone may argue, "Some people have faith; others have good deeds." But I say, "How can you show me your faith if you don't have good deeds? I will show you my faith by my good deeds."

¹⁹You say you have faith, for you believe that there is one God. Good for you! Even the demons believe this, and they tremble in terror. ²⁰How foolish! Can't you see that faith without good deeds is useless?

²¹Don't you remember that our ancestor Abraham was shown to be right with God by his actions when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? ²²You see, his faith and his actions worked together. His actions made his faith complete. ²³And so it happened just as the Scriptures say: "Abraham believed God, and God counted him as righteous because of his faith." He was even called the friend of God. ²⁴So you see, we are shown to be right with God by what we do, not by faith alone.

²⁵Rahab the prostitute is another example. She was shown to be right with God by her actions when she hid those messengers and sent them safely away by a different road. ²⁶Just as the body is dead without breath, so also faith is dead without good works.

Luke 16:14-15 [AMP]

¹⁴Now the Pharisees, who were covetous and lovers of money, heard all these things [taken together], and they began to sneer at and ridicule and scoff at Him.

¹⁵But He said to them, You are the ones who declare yourselves just and upright before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is exalted and highly thought of among men is detestable and abhorrent (an abomination) in the sight of God.

Luke 18:9-14 [ESV]

⁹He also told this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and treated others with contempt: ¹⁰"Two men went up into the

temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. ¹¹The Pharisee, standing by himself, prayed thus: ‘God, I thank you that I am not like other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector. ¹²I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I get.’ ¹³But the tax collector, standing far off, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me, a sinner!’ ¹⁴I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, rather than the other. For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but the one who humbles himself will be exalted.”

Romans 3:20-31 [HCSB]

²⁰For no one will be justified in His sight by the works of the law, because the knowledge of sin comes through the law.

²¹But now, apart from the law, God’s righteousness has been revealed —attested by the Law and the Prophets ²²—that is, God’s righteousness through faith in Jesus Christ, to all who believe, since there is no distinction. ²³For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God. ²⁴They are justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. ²⁵God presented Him as a propitiation through faith in His blood, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His restraint God passed over the sins previously committed. ²⁶God presented Him to demonstrate His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be righteous and declare righteous the one who has faith in Jesus.

²⁷Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? By one of works? No, on the contrary, by a law of faith. ²⁸For we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law. ²⁹Or is God for Jews only? Is He not also for Gentiles? Yes, for Gentiles too, ³⁰since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. ³¹Do we then cancel the law through faith? Absolutely not! On the contrary, we uphold the law.

Romans 4:2-8 [NASB]

²For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. ³For what does the Scripture say? “Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness.” ⁴Now to the one who works, his wage is not credited as a favor, but as what is due. ⁵But to the one who does not work, but believes in Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is credited as righteousness, ⁶just as David also speaks of the blessing on the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works: ⁷“Blessed are those whose lawless deeds have been forgiven, And whose sins have been covered. ⁸“Blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will not take into account.”

Romans 4:23-25 [NASB]

²³Now not for his sake only was it written that it was credited to him, ²⁴but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, as those who believe in Him who

raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, ²⁵He who was delivered over because of our transgressions, and was raised because of our justification.

Romans 5:1 [NKJV]

¹Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

Romans 5:9 [NKJV]

⁹Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.

Romans 5:12-21 [NLT]

¹²When Adam sinned, sin entered the world. Adam's sin brought death, so death spread to everyone, for everyone sinned. ¹³Yes, people sinned even before the law was given. But it was not counted as sin because there was not yet any law to break. ¹⁴Still, everyone died—from the time of Adam to the time of Moses—even those who did not disobey an explicit commandment of God, as Adam did. Now Adam is a symbol, a representation of Christ, who was yet to come. ¹⁵But there is a great difference between Adam's sin and God's gracious gift. For the sin of this one man, Adam, brought death to many. But even greater is God's wonderful grace and his gift of forgiveness to many through this other man, Jesus Christ. ¹⁶And the result of God's gracious gift is very different from the result of that one man's sin. For Adam's sin led to condemnation, but God's free gift leads to our being made right with God, even though

we are guilty of many sins. ¹⁷For the sin of this one man, Adam, caused death to rule over many. But even greater is God's wonderful grace and his gift of righteousness, for all who receive it will live in triumph over sin and death through this one man, Jesus Christ.

¹⁸Yes, Adam's one sin brings condemnation for everyone, but Christ's one act of righteousness brings a right relationship with God and new life for everyone. ¹⁹Because one person disobeyed God, many became sinners. But because one other person obeyed God, many will be made righteous.

²⁰God's law was given so that all people could see how sinful they were. But as people sinned more and more, God's wonderful grace became more abundant. ²¹So just as sin ruled over all people and brought them to death, now God's wonderful grace rules instead, giving us right standing with God and resulting in eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 8:29-33 [ASV]

²⁹For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren:

³⁰and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

³¹What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?

³²*He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?*

³³*Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth;*

Titus 3:4-7 [NRSV]

⁴*But when the goodness and loving kindness of God our Savior appeared, ⁵he saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to his own mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit, ⁶whom he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior, ⁷so that being justified by his grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.*

*For it is with your heart that
You believe and are
justified,
and it is with your mouth that you
profess your faith and are saved.
As Scripture says, “Anyone who believes
in him will never be put to shame.”*

Romans 10:10-11 [NIV]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 10

Holy & Righteous

You are Holy and Righteous! YOU are Holy and Righteous because Jesus is Holy and Righteous! Holy and Righteous is the only way to accurately describe God's divine nature. It is God's very character and conduct. Now, Holy and Righteous accurately describes you, because you are living in Christ, and He in you!

Leviticus 11:45 [KJV]

⁴⁵For I am the Lord who brings you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. You shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

Mark 1:23-26 [NASB]

²³Just then there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, ²⁴saying, "What business do we have with each other, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are— the Holy One of God!" ²⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" ²⁶Throwing him into convulsions, the unclean

spirit cried out with a loud voice and came out of him.

Ephesians 1:3-6 [HCSB]

³Praise the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavens. ⁴For He chose us in Him, before the foundation of the world, to be holy and blameless in His sight. In love ⁵He predestined us to be adopted through Jesus Christ for Himself, according to His favor and will, ⁶to the praise of His glorious grace that He favored us with in the Beloved.

Ephesians 5:25-27 [KJV]

²⁵Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

²⁶That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

²⁷That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

1 Corinthians 3:16-17 [AMP]

¹⁶Do you not discern and understand that you [the whole church at Corinth] are God's temple (His sanctuary), and that God's Spirit has His permanent dwelling in you [to be at home in you, collectively as a church and also individually]?

¹⁷If anyone does hurt to God's temple or corrupts it [with false doctrines] or destroys it, God will do hurt to him and bring him to the corruption of death and destroy him. For the temple of God is holy (sacred to Him) and that [temple] you [the believing church and its individual believers] are.

Revelation 4:7-8 [KJV]

⁷And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

⁸And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

As a Child of God, Holy and Righteous is how God looks at you. Holy and Righteous is literally the way God sees you in the spirit. Your spirit was reborn, made new and perfected by the Holy Spirit the moment you accepted Jesus as your Lord and Savior! Since God alone is Holy and Righteous, He became the source of your new Holiness and Righteousness, through Jesus Christ.

Revelation 15:3-4 [ASV]

³And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages.

⁴Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

Hebrews 7:26-28 [NLT]

²⁶He is the kind of high priest we need because he is holy and blameless, unstained by sin. He has been set apart from sinners and has been given the highest place of honor in heaven. ²⁷Unlike those other high priests, he does not need to offer sacrifices every day. They did this for their own sins first and then for the sins of the people. But Jesus did this once for all when he offered himself as the sacrifice for the people's sins. ²⁸The law appointed high priests who were limited by human weakness. But after the law was given, God appointed his Son with an oath, and his Son has been made the perfect High Priest forever.

Colossians 1:19-23 [NKJV]

¹⁹For it pleased the Father that in Him all the fullness should dwell, ²⁰and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.

²¹And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled ²²in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight— ²³if indeed you continue in

the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister.

Romans 1:2-7 [GW]

²(God had already promised this Good News through his prophets in the Holy Scriptures. ³This Good News is about his Son, our Lord Jesus Christ. In his human nature he was a descendant of David. ⁴In his spiritual, holy nature he was declared the Son of God. This was shown in a powerful way when he came back to life. ⁵Through him we have received God's kindness and the privilege of being apostles who bring people from every nation to the obedience that is associated with faith. This is for the honor of his name. ⁶You are among those who have been called to belong to Jesus Christ.) ⁷To everyone in Rome whom God loves and has called to be his holy people. Good will and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ are yours!

Your new spirit is completely and perfectly Holy and Righteous! Your body and soul are still imperfect, though, as they have not yet been fully redeemed. The day is coming soon, however, that Christ will return for His Bride, which is the Church. At that time, you will receive a brand new, glorified body. Until then, you are simply called to be Holy and Righteous.

You must practice being Holy and Righteous just like you must stretch your Faith, extend Love, and learn to exercise Patience and all of your other Godly Characteristics. That process begins to transform your body today as you renew your soul (mind, will and emotions) with God's Word, bringing them into agreement and alignment with your new spirit. With each step you take, your whole being progressively becomes more and more like the image of Christ.

Ephesians 4:22-24 [AMP]

²²Strip yourselves of your former nature [put off and discard your old unrenewed self] which characterized your previous manner of life and becomes corrupt through lusts and desires that spring from delusion;

²³And be constantly renewed in the spirit of your mind [having a fresh mental and spiritual attitude],

²⁴And put on the new nature (the regenerate self) created in God's image, [Godlike] in true righteousness and holiness.

Romans 6:19-23 [AMP]

¹⁹I am speaking in familiar human terms because of your natural limitations. For as you yielded your bodily members [and faculties] as servants to impurity and ever increasing lawlessness, so now yield your bodily members [and faculties] once for all as servants to righteousness (right being and doing) [which leads] to sanctification.

²⁰*For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness.*

²¹*But then what benefit (return) did you get from the things of which you are now ashamed? [None] for the end of those things is death.*

²²*But now since you have been set free from sin and have become the slaves of God, you have your present reward in holiness and its end is eternal life.*

²³*For the wages which sin pays is death, but the [bountiful] free gift of God is eternal life through (in union with) Jesus Christ our Lord.*

2 Corinthians 7:1 [NLT]

¹*Because we have these promises, dear friends, let us cleanse ourselves from everything that can defile our body or spirit. And let us work toward complete holiness because we fear God.*

1 Peter 1:13-16 [NASB]

¹³*Therefore, prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹⁴As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, ¹⁵but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; ¹⁶because it is written, “You shall be holy, for I am holy.”*

Holiness and Righteousness are related, but they are not the exact same thing, so please do not be deceived into thinking that righteousness is for everyday, normal Christians, and that holiness is reserved for a few special, radical Believers. Holiness and Righteousness are uniquely distinct, yet totally inseparable gifts that belong to each and every Believer. Holiness is the Godly characteristic that sets our standard. Righteousness is the resulting Godly conduct that issues forth out of Holiness.

You have been justified, in Christ – made right with God. Now, you are accepted of God as His Child, and you share in and partake of His divine nature. He is Holy and Righteous, therefore you are also Holy and Righteous. Holiness is the very root of God’s character, and He conducts Himself in absolute Righteousness because of His Holy character. Righteousness is the “fruit” of His being “rooted” in Holiness. Now, you possess these Godly traits too!

Acts 3:6-12 [KJV]

⁶Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

⁷And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

⁸And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

⁹And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

¹⁰And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

¹¹And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

¹²And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

Acts 4:8-30 [NLT]

⁸Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers and elders of our people, ⁹are we being questioned today because we've done a good deed for a crippled man? Do you want to know how he was healed? ¹⁰Let me clearly state to all of you and to all the people of Israel that he was healed by the powerful name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, the man you crucified but whom God raised from the dead. ¹¹For Jesus is the one referred to in the Scriptures, where it says, 'The stone that you builders rejected has now become the cornerstone.'

¹²*There is salvation in no one else! God has given no other name under heaven by which we must be saved.”*

¹³*The members of the council were amazed when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, for they could see that they were ordinary men with no special training in the Scriptures. They also recognized them as men who had been with Jesus.*

¹⁴*But since they could see the man who had been healed standing right there among them, there was nothing the council could say. ¹⁵So they ordered Peter and John out of the council chamber and conferred among themselves.*

¹⁶*“What should we do with these men?” they asked each other. “We can’t deny that they have performed a miraculous sign, and everybody in Jerusalem knows about it. ¹⁷But to keep them from spreading their propaganda any further, we must warn them not to speak to anyone in Jesus’ name again.” ¹⁸So they called the apostles back in and commanded them never again to speak or teach in the name of Jesus.*

¹⁹*But Peter and John replied, “Do you think God wants us to obey you rather than him? ²⁰We cannot stop telling about everything we have seen and heard.”*

²¹*The council then threatened them further, but they finally let them go because they didn’t know how to punish them without starting a riot. For everyone was praising God ²²for this miraculous sign—the*

healing of a man who had been lame for more than forty years.

²³As soon as they were freed, Peter and John returned to the other believers and told them what the leading priests and elders had said. ²⁴When they heard the report, all the believers lifted their voices together in prayer to God: “O Sovereign Lord, Creator of heaven and earth, the sea, and everything in them— ²⁵you spoke long ago by the Holy Spirit through our ancestor David, your servant, saying, ‘Why were the nations so angry? Why did they waste their time with futile plans? ²⁶The kings of the earth prepared for battle; the rulers gathered together against the Lord and against his Messiah.’

²⁷“In fact, this has happened here in this very city! For Herod Antipas, Pontius Pilate the governor, the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were all united against Jesus, your holy servant, whom you anointed. ²⁸But everything they did was determined beforehand according to your will. ²⁹And now, O Lord, hear their threats, and give us, your servants, great boldness in preaching your word. ³⁰Stretch out your hand with healing power; may miraculous signs and wonders be done through the name of your holy servant Jesus.”

Holiness is found in our “being.” Righteousness is found in our “doing.” We are called to live Holy and Righteous lives, but we are unable to live perfectly Holy and Righteous in this life, except in Christ. That is because we still carry a body of flesh and reside in a fallen, corrupt world. When we fail,

however, we must not let the accuser, the devil, convince us that we are not Holy and Righteous. He will try, but he is a liar! We ARE Holy and Righteous, because God deems us to be Holy and Righteous! God alone has the right and authority to do that.

The fact is that God says you are Holy and Righteous, so YOU are Holy and Righteous! It does not matter whether or not you feel Holy and Righteous. It also does not matter whether or not anyone else thinks you are Holy and Righteous. God's Word is always true, and His opinion is the only one that ever counts!

You need only remember that being Righteous is evidence of a new, regenerate spirit and having been made Holy. If someone does not genuinely desire and produce any Godly, Righteous fruit, then according to the Word of God, they do not abide in Holiness as a Child of God. A true Child of God willingly receives all of the spiritual instruction and correction given in God's Holy Word, and ultimately produces good spiritual fruit born of his or her Holiness and Righteousness, as he or she grows and matures in Christ.

1 Thessalonians 4:3-8 [PHILLIPS]

God's plan is to make you holy, and that entails first of all a clean cut with sexual immorality. Every one of you should learn to control his body, keeping it pure and treating it with respect, and never regarding it as an instrument for self-gratification, as do pagans with no knowledge of God. You cannot break this rule without in some way cheating your

fellow-men. And you must remember that God will punish all who do offend in this matter, and we have warned you how we have seen this work out in our experience of life. The calling of God is not to impurity but to the most thorough purity, and anyone who makes light of the matter is not making light of man's ruling but of God's command. It is not for nothing that the Spirit God gives us is called the Holy Spirit.

2 Peter 2:20-22 [NLT]

²⁰And when people escape from the wickedness of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and then get tangled up and enslaved by sin again, they are worse off than before. ²¹It would be better if they had never known the way to righteousness than to know it and then reject the command they were given to live a holy life. ²²They prove the truth of this proverb: "A dog returns to its vomit." And another says, "A washed pig returns to the mud."

Hebrews 12:9-14 [NLT]

⁹Since we respected our earthly fathers who disciplined us, shouldn't we submit even more to the discipline of the Father of our spirits, and live forever?

¹⁰For our earthly fathers disciplined us for a few years, doing the best they knew how. But God's discipline is always good for us, so that we might share in his holiness. ¹¹No discipline is enjoyable

while it is happening—it's painful! But afterward there will be a peaceful harvest of right living for those who are trained in this way.

¹²So take a new grip with your tired hands and strengthen your weak knees. ¹³Mark out a straight path for your feet so that those who are weak and lame will not fall but become strong.

¹⁴Work at living in peace with everyone, and work at living a holy life, for those who are not holy will not see the Lord.

God is Holy, and YOU are Holy because of Him. Everything about God is Holy, and anything that He touches is made Holy. That is why His mercy is a Holy Mercy; His knowledge is a Holy Knowledge; His spirit is a Holy Spirit; His great LOVE for YOU is a Holy Love; and ALL of His children are a Holy people!

Luke 1:68-75 [NKJV]

⁶⁸"Blessed is the Lord God of Israel, For He has visited and redeemed His people, ⁶⁹And has raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of His servant David, ⁷⁰As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, Who have been since the world began, ⁷¹That we should be saved from our enemies And from the hand of all who hate us, ⁷²To perform the mercy promised to our fathers And to remember His holy covenant, ⁷³The oath which He swore to our father Abraham: ⁷⁴To grant us that we, Being delivered from the hand of our enemies, Might serve

*Him without fear, ⁷⁵In holiness and righteousness
before Him all the days of our life.*

The great LOVE that God has for YOU, and that He demonstrates for all mankind, is part of the Righteous conduct that issues forth out of His Holiness. Likewise, the Love that you are now able to return to Him, and to show towards others is Righteous conduct that issues forth from His having made you Holy.

Colossians 3:12-17 [NLT]

¹²Since God chose you to be the holy people he loves, you must clothe yourselves with tenderhearted mercy, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience.

¹³Make allowance for each other's faults, and forgive anyone who offends you. Remember, the Lord forgave you, so you must forgive others. ¹⁴Above all, clothe yourselves with love, which binds us all together in perfect harmony. ¹⁵And let the peace that comes from Christ rule in your hearts. For as members of one body you are called to live in peace. And always be thankful.

¹⁶Let the message about Christ, in all its richness, fill your lives. Teach and counsel each other with all the wisdom he gives. Sing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs to God with thankful hearts. ¹⁷And whatever you do or say, do it as a representative of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through him to God the Father.

1 Thessalonians 3:12-13 [NIV]

¹²May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and for everyone else, just as ours does for you. ¹³May he strengthen your hearts so that you will be blameless and holy in the presence of our God and Father when our Lord Jesus comes with all his holy ones.

Titus 2:1-8 [GNT]

¹But you must teach what agrees with sound doctrine. ²Instruct the older men to be sober, sensible, and self-controlled; to be sound in their faith, love, and endurance. ³In the same way instruct the older women to behave as women should who live a holy life. They must not be slanderers or slaves to wine. They must teach what is good, ⁴in order to train the younger women to love their husbands and children, ⁵to be self-controlled and pure, and to be good housewives who submit themselves to their husbands, so that no one will speak evil of the message that comes from God.

⁶In the same way urge the young men to be self-controlled. ⁷In all things you yourself must be an example of good behavior. Be sincere and serious in your teaching. ⁸Use sound words that cannot be criticized, so that your enemies may be put to shame by not having anything bad to say about us.

2 Peter 3:10-13 [HCSB]

¹⁰But the Day of the Lord will come like a thief; on that day the heavens will pass away with a loud

noise, the elements will burn and be dissolved, and the earth and the works on it will be disclosed. "Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, it is clear what sort of people you should be in holy conduct and godliness ¹²as you wait for and earnestly desire the coming of the day of God. The heavens will be on fire and be dissolved because of it, and the elements will melt with the heat. ¹³But based on His promise, we wait for the new heavens and a new earth, where righteousness will dwell.

YOU ARE HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS! You are also an Ambassador for Christ. So, go forth now in God's Grace and in Jesus' name, and show the world that you are indeed Holy and Righteous – a true Saint (one who is Holy) sanctified (made Holy) by the Holy Spirit of God! Your personal example and witness will help lead many new souls to Salvation (Jesus)!

May the God who gives peace make you

holy

*in every way. May he keep your whole
being—spirit, soul, and body—
blameless when our Lord Jesus Christ
comes.*

*The one who calls you is faithful,
and he will do this.*

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 [GW]

He has saved us and called us with

a holy calling,

*not according to our works,
but according to His own purpose
and grace, which was given to us
in Christ Jesus
before time began.*

2 Timothy 1:9 [HCSB]

STUDY NOTES:

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 11

It Is Finished

Just moments before Jesus allowed Himself to die on the Cross, He cried out loudly, “It is finished!” Those are three little words with great meaning and importance to the Children of God. Our Lord and Savior lived a perfect life, and His sacrifice in death was complete, so that our salvation might be perfect and complete.

John 19:28-30 [NRSV]

²⁸After this, when Jesus knew that all was now finished, he said (in order to fulfill the scripture), “I am thirsty.” ²⁹A jar full of sour wine was standing there. So they put a sponge full of the wine on a branch of hyssop and held it to his mouth. ³⁰When Jesus had received the wine, he said, “It is finished.” Then he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

Luke 19:10 [ASV]

¹⁰For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

1 John 3:7-8 [NKJV]

⁷Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. ⁸He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

“It is finished!” These words were translated from a single Greek word contained in the original language of the New Testament account of Jesus’ crucifixion, “Tetelestai.” By definition, the Greek word Tetelastai means “to do something perfectly – perfectly perfect or completely complete. What Jesus spoke was quite intentional. He meant to show that there was absolutely nothing missing in what He accomplished on the Cross. Likewise, nothing will ever need to be added to what Jesus accomplished on the Cross.

The word Tetelestai was also commonly used in New Testament times to indicate that a bill had been “paid-in-full.” So, to the early Believers of that day, it would have been immediately apparent that Jesus had proclaimed their sin debt “paid-in-full.” Thus, we find by studying all of Scripture, that Jesus’ paid the penalty in full for all sin, providing perfectly complete salvation for all who accept Him, while perfectly and completely destroying the works of the devil against us!

What is perfectly complete salvation, though? Is it more than just the complete pardon of sin? YES! According to the Scriptures, it is! Our salvation is actually a perfectly complete

expression of the life of Jesus in us! Through Christ, we have been spiritually restored back to the kind of people God originally intended for us to be, able to outwardly express His divine nature and character to all, to the glory of God!

2 Peter 1:2-4 [NLV]

²May you have more and more of His loving-favor and peace as you come to know God and our Lord Jesus Christ better.

³He gives us everything we need for life and for holy living. He gives it through His great power. As we come to know Him better, we learn that He called us to share His own shining-greatness and perfect life. ⁴Through His shining-greatness and perfect life, He has given us promises. These promises are of great worth and no amount of money can buy them. Through these promises you can have God's own life in you now that you have gotten away from the sinful things of the world which came from wrong desires of the flesh.

2 Peter 1:2-4 [NLT]

²May God give you more and more grace and peace as you grow in your knowledge of God and Jesus our Lord.

³By his divine power, God has given us everything we need for living a godly life. We have received all of this by coming to know him, the one who called us to himself by means of his marvelous glory and excellence. ⁴And because of his glory and excellence, he has given us great and precious promises. These

are the promises that enable you to share his divine nature and escape the world's corruption caused by human desires.

2 Peter 1:2-4 [NKJV]

²Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, ³as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, ⁴by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

2 Peter 1:2-4 [PHILLIPS]

May you know more and more of grace and peace as your knowledge of God and Jesus our Lord grows deeper.

He has by his own action given us everything that is necessary for living the truly good life, in allowing us to know the one who has called us to him, through his own glorious goodness. It is through him that God's greatest and most precious promises have become available to us men, making it possible for you to escape the inevitable disintegration that lust produces in the world and to share in God's essential nature.

2 Peter 1:2-4 [GW]

²May good will and peace fill your lives through your knowledge about Jesus, our God and Lord!

³God's divine power has given us everything we need for life and for godliness. This power was given to us through knowledge of the one who called us by his own glory and integrity. ⁴Through his glory and integrity he has given us his promises that are of the highest value. Through these promises you will share in the divine nature because you have escaped the corruption that sinful desires cause in the world.

2 Peter 1:2-4 [AMP]

²May grace (God's favor) and peace (which is perfect well-being, all necessary good, all spiritual prosperity, and freedom from fears and agitating passions and moral conflicts) be multiplied to you in [the full, personal, precise, and correct] knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.

³For His divine power has bestowed upon us all things that [are requisite and suited] to life and godliness, through the [full, personal] knowledge of Him Who called us by and to His own glory and excellence (virtue).

⁴By means of these He has bestowed on us His precious and exceedingly great promises, so that through them you may escape [by flight] from the moral decay (rottenness and corruption) that is in the world because of covetousness (lust and greed), and become sharers (partakers) of the divine nature.

God created us as a three-part being, having a spirit, a soul and a body. The salvation He provides through Jesus is complete for all of our needs, in spirit, soul and body. In every sense of the word, the salvation Jesus provides makes us whole!

It is interesting to learn that the words generally translated as “save,” “saved” and “salvation” in the New Testament are all derived from the Greek root word “sozo.” Sozo is actually an all-encompassing, all-inclusive word that means “to save, rescue, deliver and protect.” In Biblical context, sozo also means “to heal, preserve, do well and make whole.”

Another word typically translated as “salvation” is derived from the Greek word “soteria.” In the Greek, soteria has its origin in sozo. Thus, the word soteria also means “deliver, healing and health, salvation, save and saving.”

The word “salvation,” therefore, as it is used in Scripture, represents ALL of the redemptive acts and provisions made available by God through Jesus Christ. It means much, much more than just forgiveness of sin. Through salvation, we have been given ALL things that pertain unto life and godliness. We have literally been given Jesus, Himself!

The name “Jesus” is derived from the Hebrew root “yasha,” which means “to be open, wide or free; to be safe; and to free, avenge, defend, deliver, help, preserve, rescue, be safe, bring salvation, save, and get victory.” This is a present tense word that speaks of power for today. God the Father wanted all men and women to be able to recognize His Son for who He

is. So, God made sure He was given the name Yeshua, the Hebrew name for Jesus. As such, the name of Jesus literally means “Salvation!”

Jesus IS Salvation! He is our Salvation for TODAY! That is why we call Him Savior! Thank Him often for the perfect Power and complete Provision of His wonderful Salvation.

– SALVATION : RESCUE FROM SIN –

Matthew 1:18-21 [GW]

¹⁸*The birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way. His mother Mary had been promised to Joseph in marriage. But before they were married, Mary realized that she was pregnant by the Holy Spirit.*

¹⁹*Her husband Joseph was an honorable man and did not want to disgrace her publicly. So he decided to break the marriage agreement with her secretly.*

²⁰*Joseph had this in mind when an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream. The angel said to him, “Joseph, descendant of David, don’t be afraid to take Mary as your wife. She is pregnant by the Holy Spirit. ²¹She will give birth to a son, and you will name him Jesus [He Saves], because he will save his people from their sins.”*

Titus 2:11-14 [PHILLIPS]

For the grace of God, which can save every man, has now become known, and it teaches us to have no more to do with godlessness or the desires of this world but to live, here and now, responsibly,

honourable and God-fearing lives. And while we live this life we hope and wait for the glorious d?nouement of the Great God and of Jesus Christ our saviour. For he gave himself for us all, that he might rescue us from all our evil ways and make for himself a people of his own, clean and pure, with our hearts set upon living a life that is good.

– SALVATION : DELIVERANCE –

Luke 4:14-21 [YLT]

¹⁴And Jesus turned back in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and a fame went forth through all the region round about concerning him,

¹⁵and he was teaching in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

¹⁶And he came to Nazareth, where he hath been brought up, and he went in, according to his custom, on the sabbath-day, to the synagogue, and stood up to read;

¹⁷and there was given over to him a roll of Isaiah the prophet, and having unfolded the roll, he found the place where it hath been written:

¹⁸'The Spirit of the Lord [is] upon me, Because He did anoint me; To proclaim good news to the poor, Sent me to heal the broken of heart, To proclaim to captives deliverance, And to blind receiving of sight, To send away the bruised with deliverance,

¹⁹To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.'

²⁰And having folded the roll, having given [it] back to the officer, he sat down, and the eyes of all in the synagogue were gazing on him.

²¹And he began to say unto them -- 'Today hath this writing been fulfilled in your ears;'

Matthew 10:7-8 [NKJV]

⁷And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'⁸Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

– SALVATION : PROTECTION –

2 Timothy 4:16-18 [ESV]

¹⁶At my first defense no one came to stand by me, but all deserted me. May it not be charged against them! ¹⁷But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me, so that through me the message might be fully proclaimed and all the Gentiles might hear it. So I was rescued from the lion's mouth. ¹⁸The Lord will rescue me from every evil deed and bring me safely into his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

Isaiah 54:17 [AMP]

¹⁷But no weapon that is formed against you shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against you in judgment you shall show to be in the wrong. This [peace, righteousness, security, triumph over opposition] is the heritage of the servants of the

Lord [those in whom the ideal Servant of the Lord is reproduced]; this is the righteousness or the vindication which they obtain from Me [this is that which I impart to them as their justification], says the Lord.

Mark 16:15-18 [NASB]

¹⁵And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. ¹⁶He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned. ¹⁷These signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues; ¹⁸they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly poison, it will not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”

Acts 28:3-5 [NRSV]

³Paul had gathered a bundle of brushwood and was putting it on the fire, when a viper, driven out by the heat, fastened itself on his hand. ⁴When the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said to one another, “This man must be a murderer; though he has escaped from the sea, justice has not allowed him to live.” ⁵He, however, shook off the creature into the fire and suffered no harm.

– SALVATION : HEALING & HEALTH –

Psalm 103:1-5 [KJV]

*¹Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me,
bless his holy name.*

*²Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his
benefits:*

*³Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all
thy diseases;*

*⁴Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who
crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender
mercies;*

*⁵Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that
thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.*

Isaiah 53:1-9 [NRSV]

*¹Who has believed what we have heard? And to
whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? ²For
he grew up before him like a young plant, and like a
root out of dry ground; he had no form or majesty
that we should look at him, nothing in his
appearance that we should desire him. ³He was
despised and rejected by others; a man of suffering
and acquainted with infirmity; and as one from
whom others hide their faces he was despised, and
we held him of no account.*

*⁴Surely he has borne our infirmities and carried our
diseases; yet we accounted him stricken, struck
down by God, and afflicted. ⁵But he was wounded for
our transgressions, crushed for our iniquities; upon*

him was the punishment that made us whole, and by his bruises we are healed. ⁶All we like sheep have gone astray; we have all turned to our own way, and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

⁷He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; like a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and like a sheep that before its shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth. ⁸By a perversion of justice he was taken away. Who could have imagined his future? For he was cut off from the land of the living, stricken for the transgression of my people. ⁹They made his grave with the wicked and his tomb with the rich, although he had done no violence, and there was no deceit in his mouth.

+

Isaiah 53:10-12 [GNT]

¹⁰The Lord says, It was my will that he should suffer; his death was a sacrifice to bring forgiveness. And so he will see his descendants; he will live a long life, and through him my purpose will succeed. ¹¹After a life of suffering, he will again have joy; he will know that he did not suffer in vain. My devoted servant, with whom I am pleased, will bear the punishment of many and for his sake I will forgive them. ¹²And so I will give him a place of honor, a place among the great and powerful. He willingly gave his life and shared the fate of evil men. He took the place of many sinners and prayed that they might be forgiven.

Matthew 8:14-17 [HCSB]

¹⁴When Jesus went into Peter's house, He saw his mother-in-law lying in bed with a fever. ¹⁵So He touched her hand, and the fever left her. Then she got up and began to serve Him. ¹⁶When evening came, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. He drove out the spirits with a word and healed all who were sick, ¹⁷so that what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled: He Himself took our weaknesses and carried our diseases.

1 Peter 2:24 [AMP]

²⁴He personally bore our sins in His [own] body on the tree [as on an altar and offered Himself on it], that we might die (cease to exist) to sin and live to righteousness. By His wounds you have been healed.

– SALVATION : PRESERVATION –

Jude 1:1-2 [KJV]

¹Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

²Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

1 Peter 1:3-5 [ASV]

³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

⁴unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

⁵who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

¹ Thessalonians 5:23-24 [NKJV]

²³Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴He who calls you is faithful, who also will do it.

– SALVATION : WELLNESS –

³ John 2:2 [AMP]

²Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in every way and [that your body] may keep well, even as [I know] your soul keeps well and prospers.

– SALVATION : WHOLENESS –

Galatians 5:22-25 [NIV]

²²But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. ²⁴Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. ²⁵Since we live by the Spirit, let us keep in step with the Spirit.

– SALVATION : PROVISION –

Philippians 4:19-20 [NKJV]

¹⁹And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. ²⁰Now to our God and Father be glory forever and ever. Amen.

Matthew 6:25-33 [NLT]

²⁵“That is why I tell you not to worry about everyday life—whether you have enough food and drink, or enough clothes to wear. Isn’t life more than food, and your body more than clothing? ²⁶Look at the birds. They don’t plant or harvest or store food in barns, for your heavenly Father feeds them. And aren’t you far more valuable to him than they are? ²⁷Can all your worries add a single moment to your life?

²⁸“And why worry about your clothing? Look at the lilies of the field and how they grow. They don’t work or make their clothing, ²⁹yet Solomon in all his glory was not dressed as beautifully as they are. ³⁰And if God cares so wonderfully for wildflowers that are here today and thrown into the fire tomorrow, he will certainly care for you. Why do you have so little faith?

³¹“So don’t worry about these things, saying, ‘What will we eat? What will we drink? What will we wear?’ ³²These things dominate the thoughts of unbelievers, but your heavenly Father already knows all your needs. ³³Seek the Kingdom of God above all

else, and live righteously, and he will give you everything you need.

Luke 6:38 [NLV]

³⁸“Give, and it will be given to you. You will have more than enough. It can be pushed down and shaken together and it will still run over as it is given to you. The way you give to others is the way you will receive in return.”

– SALVATION : PEACE –

Romans 5:1-5 [NLT]

¹Therefore, since we have been made right in God’s sight by faith, we have peace with God because of what Jesus Christ our Lord has done for us. ²Because of our faith, Christ has brought us into this place of undeserved privilege where we now stand, and we confidently and joyfully look forward to sharing God’s glory.

³We can rejoice, too, when we run into problems and trials, for we know that they help us develop endurance. ⁴And endurance develops strength of character, and character strengthens our confident hope of salvation. ⁵And this hope will not lead to disappointment. For we know how dearly God loves us, because he has given us the Holy Spirit to fill our hearts with his love.

John 14:27 [ASV]

²⁷Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful.

Romans 14:17 [NIV]

¹⁷For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit,

Philippians 4:6-7 [NKJV]

⁶Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; ⁷and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

– SALVATION : ASSURANCE –

Luke 11:9-13 [NLT]

⁹“And so I tell you, keep on asking, and you will receive what you ask for. Keep on seeking, and you will find. Keep on knocking, and the door will be opened to you. ¹⁰For everyone who asks, receives. Everyone who seeks, finds. And to everyone who knocks, the door will be opened.

¹¹“You fathers—if your children ask for a fish, do you give them a snake instead? ¹²Or if they ask for an egg, do you give them a scorpion? Of course not! ¹³So if you sinful people know how to give good gifts

to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him.”

John 10:27-30 [HCSB]

²⁷My sheep hear My voice, I know them, and they follow Me. ²⁸I give them eternal life, and they will never perish —ever! No one will snatch them out of My hand. ²⁹My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all. No one is able to snatch them out of the Father’s hand. ³⁰The Father and I are one.”

Hebrews 13:5 [AMP]

⁵Let your character or moral disposition be free from love of money [including greed, avarice, lust, and craving for earthly possessions] and be satisfied with your present [circumstances and with what you have]; for He [God] Himself has said, I will not in any way fail you nor give you up nor leave you without support. [I will] not, [I will] not, [I will] not in any degree leave you helpless nor forsake nor let [you] down (relax My hold on you)! [Assuredly not!]

To fully comprehend our salvation, we must learn about all of the things that pertain to life and godliness that have been given to us through Christ. That will happen as we pray and continually seek God’s revelation, letting the Holy Spirit open our eyes to see the truth of who we are in Christ, and what we have been provided through the full extent of His Salvation.

Ultimately, we know we are growing and maturing in Christ (our Salvation) as we begin to see and minister to those

in need around us with the same Loving heart and degree of intensity that Jesus did. In this world, there are rules and laws against many things. Against Love, however, there is NO law! [See Galatians 5:22-23.]

IT IS FINISHED! Jesus is Love, and Jesus is God's Way. May we never forget then, that Love's Way is God's Way!

*Wherefore also God highly exalted him,
and gave unto him the name which is
above every name; that in the name of
Jesus every knee should bow, of things in
heaven and things on earth and things
under the earth, and that every tongue
should confess that*

Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.

Philippians 2:9-11 [ASV]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 12

Living In Grace

The Grace of God IS Jesus Christ! It is in Christ that we live and move and have our very being [*see Acts 17:28*]. We live in Christ, and He lives in us [*see 1 John 4:13*]. Truly living in Grace, therefore, is simple by design. As Christians, we need only remember to live every moment with God, through Christ.

Living in Grace means placing your full trust and reliance in the Lord Jesus Christ. As always, this Grace (this Salvation) is all about God's faithfulness. There is nothing for you to do but trust Jesus, listen to Him and be obedient, and rely totally upon his good favor! That is the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ! Jesus IS the Grace of God!

Grace starts with total forgiveness of your sins when you first ask Jesus to save you, and then it extends into every part of your life! All you have to do to live a life full of Grace is to understand and believe in what Jesus offers through salvation, and then accept it. It is by Grace through Faith that we are saved, and it is through Faith that we are able to live in the fullness of the Grace of our Salvation (Jesus)!

Ephesians 2:8-9 [NKJV]

⁸For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, ⁹not of works, lest anyone should boast.

The word grace means “unmerited love and favor.” So, by Faith, we are able to live in the Grace of Christ, which is to say, “the unmerited Love and Favor of God.” Because of Jesus’ sacrifice on the Cross, you may experience abundant life as a Child of God. That is Love’s Way! God Loves you dearly, and His Loving Way makes it possible for you to be greatly blessed and very highly favored, in Christ!

There is nothing more thrilling than to experience God’s Grace in your life! So, keep asking Him to reveal the full extent of His wonderful Salvation and Grace to you. There is no end to God’s Grace! Plus, the display of God’s Grace in your physical life provides spiritual evidence of your salvation!

2 Peter 1:1-3 [AMP]

¹Simon Peter, a servant and apostle (special messenger) of Jesus Christ, to those who have received (obtained an equal privilege of) like precious faith with ourselves in and through the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ:

²May grace (God’s favor) and peace (which is perfect well-being, all necessary good, all spiritual prosperity, and freedom from fears and agitating passions and moral conflicts) be multiplied to you in [the full, personal, precise, and correct] knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.

³For His divine power has bestowed upon us all things that [are requisite and suited] to life and godliness, through the [full, personal] knowledge of Him Who called us by and to His own glory and excellence (virtue).

Jeremiah 9:23-24 [ESV]

²³Thus says the Lord: “Let not the wise man boast in his wisdom, let not the mighty man boast in his might, let not the rich man boast in his riches, ²⁴but let him who boasts boast in this, that he understands and knows me, that I am the Lord who practices steadfast love, justice, and righteousness in the earth. For in these things I delight, declares the Lord.”

Romans 11:6 [AMP]

⁶But if it is by grace (His unmerited favor and graciousness), it is no longer conditioned on works or anything men have done. Otherwise, grace would no longer be grace [it would be meaningless].

Galatians 2:21 [NLV]

²¹I say that we are not to put aside the loving-favor of God. If we could be made right with God by keeping the Law, then Christ died for nothing.

John 1:16-17 [AMP]

¹⁶For out of His fullness (abundance) we have all received [all had a share and we were all supplied with] one grace after another and spiritual blessing

upon spiritual blessing and even favor upon favor and gift [heaped] upon gift.

¹⁷For while the Law was given through Moses, grace (unearned, undeserved favor and spiritual blessing) and truth came through Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 8:10-13 [HCSB]

¹⁰But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their minds and write them on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be My people. ¹¹And each person will not teach his fellow citizen, and each his brother, saying, “Know the Lord,” because they will all know Me, from the least to the greatest of them. ¹²For I will be merciful to their wrongdoing, and I will never again remember their sins.

¹³By saying, a new covenant, He has declared that the first is old. And what is old and aging is about to disappear.

Colossians 2:11-15 [PHILLIPS]

In Christ, you were circumcised, not by any physical act, but by being set free from the sins of the flesh by virtue of Christ’s circumcision. You, so to speak, shared in that, just as in baptism you shared in his death, and in him are sharing the miracle of rising again to new life—and all this because you have faith in the tremendous power of God, who raised Christ from the dead. You, who were spiritually dead because of your sins and your uncircumcision (i.e.

the fact that you were outside the Law), God has now made to share in the very life of Christ! He has forgiven you all your sins: Christ has utterly wiped out the damning evidence of broken laws and commandments which always hung over our heads, and has completely annulled it by nailing it over his own head on the cross. And then having drawn the sting of all the powers ranged against us, he exposed them, shattered, empty and defeated, in his final glorious triumphant act!

Romans 8:31 [KJV]

³¹What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

God's Grace becomes your inheritance the very moment you accept Christ as Lord and Savior. That happens instantly! From then on, though, living in Grace – the Grace of your Salvation – which is Jesus Christ, becomes a thrilling, life-long experience.

You will learn to live ever more abundantly in the fullness of God's Grace as you continue to grow in your knowledge and understanding of Christ, and as you Lovingly develop your personal relationship with Him! Along the way, however, you will still encounter many of the problems and difficulties of life that Satan causes in this fallen world. Just remember, though, that God's Grace, who is Jesus, is always more than sufficient for you!

2 Corinthians 12:7-9 [NKJV]

⁷And lest I should be exalted above measure by the abundance of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I be exalted above measure. ⁸Concerning this thing I pleaded with the Lord three times that it might depart from me. ⁹And He said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness.” Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

God Lovingly gives us the strength to endure all things. As Christians, we have the right to use the name of Jesus Christ to resist the devil. That means we have a responsibility to change those things that we can change by exercising all of the authority and power we have been given in Christ. We also have the strength of Christ, however, to persevere through those things we cannot stop, like persecution. It is the Holy Spirit who gives us the wisdom to know the difference. He Lovingly guides us through all these circumstances as He testifies to us, and through us, about Christ.

Matthew 10:7-8 [KJV]

⁷And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

⁸Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

James 4:4-7 [GNT]

⁴Unfaithful people! Don't you know that to be the world's friend means to be God's enemy? If you want to be the world's friend, you make yourself God's enemy. ⁵Don't think that there is no truth in the scripture that says, "The spirit that God placed in us is filled with fierce desires." ⁶But the grace that God gives is even stronger. As the scripture says, "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble."

⁷So then, submit yourselves to God. Resist the Devil, and he will run away from you.

James 4:8-10 [NLT]

⁸Come close to God, and God will come close to you. Wash your hands, you sinners; purify your hearts, for your loyalty is divided between God and the world. ⁹Let there be tears for what you have done. Let there be sorrow and deep grief. Let there be sadness instead of laughter, and gloom instead of joy. ¹⁰Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up in honor.

Acts 14:21-22 [HCSB]

²¹After they had evangelized that town and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, to Iconium, and to Antioch, ²²strengthening the disciples by encouraging them to continue in the faith and by telling them, "It is necessary to pass through many troubles on our way into the kingdom of God."

John 15:18-27 [NIV]

¹⁸*“If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first. ¹⁹If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you. ²⁰Remember what I told you: ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted me, they will persecute you also. If they obeyed my teaching, they will obey yours also. ²¹They will treat you this way because of my name, for they do not know the one who sent me. ²²If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³Whoever hates me hates my Father as well. ²⁴If I had not done among them the works no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin. As it is, they have seen, and yet they have hated both me and my Father. ²⁵But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: ‘They hated me without reason.’*

²⁶*“When the Advocate comes, whom I will send to you from the Father—the Spirit of truth who goes out from the Father—he will testify about me. ²⁷And you also must testify, for you have been with me from the beginning.*

Ultimately, living in Grace is all about knowing Jesus and His great Love for you! That means you will know that you are truly Living in Grace when you see Jesus and His Love for you being reflected through you toward others. “Go ye therefore,” today and every day, and minister Jesus to others! Everywhere

you go, share God's Love and Grace with the world around you!

*Let us have confidence, then, and
approach God's throne, where there is*

grace.

There we will receive mercy and find

grace

to help us just when we need it.

Hebrews 4:16 [GNT]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 13

Blessed Assurance

The apostle Paul knew for a fact that he was going home to be with the Lord in Heaven when he died. He had a true peace and a wonderful, blessed assurance regarding his salvation. So can YOU!

You may rest completely assured of your salvation because you can be completely sure of Jesus. He alone provides your salvation, so you must learn to rest in Him! There is absolutely nothing you can do to guarantee or make your salvation any more complete than to simply trust in Jesus, and Him alone. Jesus is your sole salvation, for Jesus IS Salvation!

2 Timothy 4:1-8 [NASB]

¹I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom: ²preach the word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction. ³For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves

teachers in accordance to their own desires, ⁴and will turn away their ears from the truth and will turn aside to myths. ⁵But you, be sober in all things, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

⁶For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure has come. ⁷I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; ⁸in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing.

The scripture references that follow also pertain to the assurance of your salvation. Study them carefully, and ask the Holy Spirit to continually reveal the beautiful truths of salvation in Christ Jesus to you personally. As you do so, remember that there are numerous aspects of God's salvation [see chapter 11]. Salvation is not a thing. Salvation is the person of Jesus Christ, Who in great Love and Grace provides you with all things that pertain to life and godliness [see 2 Peter 1:2-4].

Ephesians 2:4-8 [NLV]

⁴But God had so much loving-kindness. He loved us with such a great love. ⁵Even when we were dead because of our sins, He made us alive by what Christ did for us. You have been saved from the punishment of sin by His loving-favor. ⁶God raised us up from death when He raised up Christ Jesus.

*He has given us a place with Christ in the heavens.
7He did this to show us through all the time to come
the great riches of His loving-favor. He has shown
us His kindness through Christ Jesus.*

*8For by His loving-favor you have been saved from
the punishment of sin through faith. It is not by
anything you have done. It is a gift of God.*

1 John 5:6-13 [NLT]

*6And Jesus Christ was revealed as God's Son by his
baptism in water and by shedding his blood on the
cross—not by water only, but by water and blood.
And the Spirit, who is truth, confirms it with his
testimony. 7So we have these three witnesses— 8the
Spirit, the water, and the blood—and all three agree.
9Since we believe human testimony, surely we can
believe the greater testimony that comes from God.
And God has testified about his Son. 10All who
believe in the Son of God know in their hearts that
this testimony is true. Those who don't believe this
are actually calling God a liar because they don't
believe what God has testified about his Son.*

*11And this is what God has testified: He has given us
eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12Whoever has
the Son has life; whoever does not have God's Son
does not have life.*

*13I have written this to you who believe in the name
of the Son of God, so that you may know you have
eternal life.*

John 10:24-30 [AMP]

²⁴So the Jews surrounded Him and began asking Him, How long are You going to keep us in doubt and suspense? If You are really the Christ (the Messiah), tell us so plainly and openly.

²⁵Jesus answered them, I have told you so, yet you do not believe Me [you do not trust Me and rely on Me]. The very works that I do by the power of My Father and in My Father's name bear witness concerning Me [they are My credentials and evidence in support of Me].

²⁶But you do not believe and trust and rely on Me because you do not belong to My fold [you are no sheep of Mine].

²⁷The sheep that are My own hear and are listening to My voice; and I know them, and they follow Me.

²⁸And I give them eternal life, and they shall never lose it or perish throughout the ages. [To all eternity they shall never by any means be destroyed.] And no one is able to snatch them out of My hand.

²⁹My Father, Who has given them to Me, is greater and mightier than all [else]; and no one is able to snatch [them] out of the Father's hand.

³⁰I and the Father are One.

2 Timothy 1:6-14 [NIV]

⁶For this reason I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God, which is in you through the laying on of my hands. ⁷For the Spirit God gave us does not

make us timid, but gives us power, love and self-discipline. ⁸So do not be ashamed of the testimony about our Lord or of me his prisoner. Rather, join with me in suffering for the gospel, by the power of God. ⁹He has saved us and called us to a holy life—not because of anything we have done but because of his own purpose and grace. This grace was given us in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time, ¹⁰but it has now been revealed through the appearing of our Savior, Christ Jesus, who has destroyed death and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. ¹¹And of this gospel I was appointed a herald and an apostle and a teacher. ¹²That is why I am suffering as I am. Yet this is no cause for shame, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him until that day.

¹³What you heard from me, keep as the pattern of sound teaching, with faith and love in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴Guard the good deposit that was entrusted to you—guard it with the help of the Holy Spirit who lives in us.

Romans 8:31-39 [PHILLIPS]

In face of all this, what is there left to say? If God is for us, who can be against us? He that did not hesitate to spare his own Son but gave him up for us all—can we not trust such a God to give us, with him, everything else that we can need?

Who would dare to accuse us, whom God has chosen? The judge himself has declared us free from

sin. Who is in a position to condemn? Only Christ, and Christ died for us, Christ rose for us, Christ reigns in power for us, Christ prays for us!

Can anything separate us from the love of Christ? Can trouble, pain or persecution? Can lack of clothes and food, danger to life and limb, the threat of force of arms? Indeed some of us know the truth of the ancient text: 'For your sake we are killed all day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter'.

No, in all these things we win an overwhelming victory through him who has proved his love for us.

I have become absolutely convinced that neither death nor life, neither messenger of Heaven nor monarch of earth, neither what happens today nor what may happen tomorrow, neither a power from on high nor a power from below, nor anything else in God's whole world has any power to separate us from the love of God in Jesus Christ our Lord!

Hebrews 6:13-20 [NLT]

¹³*For example, there was God's promise to Abraham. Since there was no one greater to swear by, God took an oath in his own name, saying:*

¹⁴*"I will certainly bless you, and I will multiply your descendants beyond number."*

¹⁵*Then Abraham waited patiently, and he received what God had promised.*

¹⁶Now when people take an oath, they call on someone greater than themselves to hold them to it. And without any question that oath is binding. ¹⁷God also bound himself with an oath, so that those who received the promise could be perfectly sure that he would never change his mind. ¹⁸So God has given both his promise and his oath. These two things are unchangeable because it is impossible for God to lie. Therefore, we who have fled to him for refuge can have great confidence as we hold to the hope that lies before us. ¹⁹This hope is a strong and trustworthy anchor for our souls. It leads us through the curtain into God's inner sanctuary. ²⁰Jesus has already gone in there for us. He has become our eternal High Priest in the order of Melchizedek.

Colossians 2:1-8 [GW]

¹I want you to know how hard I work for you, for the people of Laodicea, and for people I have never met. ²Because they are united in love, I work so that they may be encouraged by all the riches that come from a complete understanding of Christ. He is the mystery of God. ³God has hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge in Christ. ⁴I say this so that no one will mislead you with arguments that merely sound good. ⁵Although I'm absent from you physically, I'm with you in spirit. I'm happy to see how orderly you are and how firm your faith in Christ is.

⁶You received Christ Jesus the Lord, so continue to live as Christ's people. ⁷Sink your roots in him and build on him. Be strengthened by the faith that you were taught, and overflow with thanksgiving.

⁸Be careful not to let anyone rob you of this faith through a shallow and misleading philosophy. Such a person follows human traditions and the world's way of doing things rather than following Christ.

Hebrews 3:5-6 [AMP]

⁵And Moses certainly was faithful in the administration of all God's house [but it was only] as a ministering servant. [In his entire ministry he was but] a testimony to the things which were to be spoken [the revelations to be given afterward in Christ].

⁶But Christ (the Messiah) was faithful over His [own Father's] house as a Son [and Master of it]. And it is we who are [now members] of this house, if we hold fast and firm to the end our joyful and exultant confidence and sense of triumph in our hope [in Christ].

Hebrews 3:14 [AMP]

¹⁴For we have become fellows with Christ (the Messiah) and share in all He has for us, if only we hold our first newborn confidence and original assured expectation [in virtue of which we are believers] firm and unshaken to the end.

Hebrews 10:19-23 [GNT]

¹⁹We have, then, my friends, complete freedom to go into the Most Holy Place by means of the death of Jesus. ²⁰He opened for us a new way, a living way, through the curtain—that is, through his own body. ²¹We have a great priest in charge of the house of God. ²²So let us come near to God with a sincere heart and a sure faith, with hearts that have been purified from a guilty conscience and with bodies washed with clean water. ²³Let us hold on firmly to the hope we profess, because we can trust God to keep his promise.

1 John 2:21-25 [ESV]

²¹I write to you, not because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is of the truth. ²²Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son. ²³No one who denies the Son has the Father. Whoever confesses the Son has the Father also. ²⁴Let what you heard from the beginning abide in you. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, then you too will abide in the Son and in the Father. ²⁵And this is the promise that he made to us— eternal life.

Philippians 1:6 [NLT]

⁶And I am certain that God, who began the good work within you, will continue his work until it is finally finished on the day when Christ Jesus returns.

¹ Peter 1:3-5 [NLT]

³All praise to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is by his great mercy that we have been born again, because God raised Jesus Christ from the dead. Now we live with great expectation, ⁴and we have a priceless inheritance—an inheritance that is kept in heaven for you, pure and undefiled, beyond the reach of change and decay. ⁵And through your faith, God is protecting you by his power until you receive this salvation, which is ready to be revealed on the last day for all to see.

Romans 11:29 [AMP]

²⁹For God's gifts and His call are irrevocable. [He never withdraws them when once they are given, and He does not change His mind about those to whom He gives His grace or to whom He sends His call.]

John 6:37-40 [NIV]

³⁷All those the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will never drive away. ³⁸For I have come down from heaven not to do my will but to do the will of him who sent me. ³⁹And this is the will of him who sent me, that I shall lose none of all those he has given me, but raise them up at the last day. ⁴⁰For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day."

Ephesians 1:7-14 [NLT]

⁷He is so rich in kindness and grace that he purchased our freedom with the blood of his Son and forgave our sins. ⁸He has showered his kindness on us, along with all wisdom and understanding.

⁹God has now revealed to us his mysterious plan regarding Christ, a plan to fulfill his own good pleasure. ¹⁰And this is the plan: At the right time he will bring everything together under the authority of Christ—everything in heaven and on earth.

¹¹Furthermore, because we are united with Christ, we have received an inheritance from God, for he chose us in advance, and he makes everything work out according to his plan.

¹²God's purpose was that we Jews who were the first to trust in Christ would bring praise and glory to God. ¹³And now you Gentiles have also heard the truth, the Good News that God saves you. And when you believed in Christ, he identified you as his own by giving you the Holy Spirit, whom he promised long ago. ¹⁴The Spirit is God's guarantee that he will give us the inheritance he promised and that he has purchased us to be his own people. He did this so we would praise and glorify him.

Romans 10:8-13 [GNT]

⁸What it says is this: God's message is near you, on your lips and in your heart—that is, the message of faith that we preach. ⁹If you confess that Jesus is Lord and believe that God raised him from death, you will be saved. ¹⁰For it is by our faith that we are

put right with God; it is by our confession that we are saved. ¹¹The scripture says, Whoever believes in him will not be disappointed. ¹²This includes everyone, because there is no difference between Jews and Gentiles; God is the same Lord of all and richly blesses all who call to him. ¹³As the scripture says, Everyone who calls out to the Lord for help will be saved.

John 5:24 [HCSB]

²⁴“I assure you: Anyone who hears My word and believes Him who sent Me has eternal life and will not come under judgment but has passed from death to life.

Ephesians 4:30 [AMP]

³⁰And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God [do not offend or vex or sadden Him], by Whom you were sealed (marked, branded as God’s own, secured) for the day of redemption (of final deliverance through Christ from evil and the consequences of sin).

Jude 1:24-25 [PHILLIPS]

Now to him who is able to keep you from falling and to present you before his glory without fault and with unspeakable joy, to the only God, our saviour, be glory and majesty, power and authority, through Jesus Christ our Lord, before time was, now, and in all ages to come, amen.

Keep the Faith, and finish this life well, in Christ! Your rich reward awaits you in Heaven, for Jesus IS your Blessed Assurance!

*Now faith is the substance of
things hoped for, the
evidence
of things not seen.*

Hebrews 11:1 [KJV]

*Test yourselves to see if you are in the
faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not
recognize this about yourselves, that*

Jesus Christ is in you

—unless indeed you¹ fail the test?

2 Corinthians 13:5 [NASB]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 14

Baptism

Believer's baptism is expected to be one of the very first acts of obedience for a new Christian. So, when you genuinely turn to Jesus as your new Lord and Savior, you need to be baptized. Following through in baptism helps identify you publicly as a disciple of Jesus and one professing trust in Him alone for salvation.

In baptism, you show yourself to be a person willingly set apart out of this world (consecrated by God) unto the Lordship of Jesus Christ. Once-for-all, just as Jesus suffered and died once-for-all on the Cross, you publicly embrace God's Salvation and vow to walk in newness of Life, through Christ. Thus, for a genuine Believer, being obedient (submitting to God's Will) in baptism is a great privilege. It is also a sign of true repentance [*see Chapter 6*] and an evidence of salvation.

Matthew 3:1-6 [NLT]

¹In those days John the Baptist came to the Judean wilderness and began preaching. His message was,

²"Repent of your sins and turn to God, for the

Kingdom of Heaven is near.” ³The prophet Isaiah was speaking about John when he said, “He is a voice shouting in the wilderness, ‘Prepare the way for the Lord’s coming! Clear the road for him!’”

⁴John’s clothes were woven from coarse camel hair, and he wore a leather belt around his waist. For food he ate locusts and wild honey. ⁵People from Jerusalem and from all of Judea and all over the Jordan Valley went out to see and hear John. ⁶And when they confessed their sins, he baptized them in the Jordan River.

+

Matthew 3:7-17 [NRSV]

⁷But when he saw many Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, “You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸Bear fruit worthy of repentance. ⁹Do not presume to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our ancestor’; for I tell you, God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham. ¹⁰Even now the ax is lying at the root of the trees; every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

¹¹“I baptize you with water for repentance, but one who is more powerful than I is coming after me; I am not worthy to carry his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹²His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor and will gather his wheat into the granary; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire.”

¹³Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan, to be baptized by him. ¹⁴John would have prevented him, saying, “I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?” ¹⁵But Jesus answered him, “Let it be so now; for it is proper for us in this way to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he consented. ¹⁶And when Jesus had been baptized, just as he came up from the water, suddenly the heavens were opened to him and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting on him. ¹⁷And a voice from heaven said, “This is my Son, the Beloved, with whom I am well pleased.”

Matthew 28:18-20 [KJV]

¹⁸And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

¹⁹Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

²⁰Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 16:15-16 [ESV]

¹⁵And he said to them, “Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to the whole creation.

¹⁶Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned.

As a follower of Christ, you are called to emulate Jesus, living out the rest of your life before others as an ambassador

of Christ. Jesus began his earthly Ministry by first being baptized, and you are expected to follow His example. Likewise, as you help to fulfill the Great Commission, you are to follow Jesus' example, making new disciples and baptizing them.

With respect to this Christian ordinance or sacrament of baptism, it is very important to note that belief always comes first, then baptism. A person must accept Jesus and place his or her trust in Him as Lord and Savior first. Baptism then follows, for salvation comes through Faith in Jesus only, not by works.

Acts 8:26-39 [NKJV]

²⁶Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise and go toward the south along the road which goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." This is desert. ²⁷So he arose and went. And behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace the queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasury, and had come to Jerusalem to worship, ²⁸was returning. And sitting in his chariot, he was reading Isaiah the prophet. ²⁹Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go near and overtake this chariot."

³⁰So Philip ran to him, and heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

³¹And he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" And he asked Philip to come up and sit with him. ³²The place in the Scripture which he read was

this: “He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; And as a lamb before its shearer is silent, So He opened not His mouth. ³³In His humiliation His justice was taken away, And who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth.”

³⁴So the eunuch answered Philip and said, “I ask you, of whom does the prophet say this, of himself or of some other man?” ³⁵Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at this Scripture, preached Jesus to him. ³⁶Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, “See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?”

³⁷Then Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.”

³⁸So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him. ³⁹Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

Acts 9:1-22 [ESV]

¹But Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest ²and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³Now as he went on his way, he

approached Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven shone around him. ⁴And falling to the ground he heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?" ⁵And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And he said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. ⁶But rise and enter the city, and you will be told what you are to do." ⁷The men who were traveling with him stood speechless, hearing the voice but seeing no one. ⁸Saul rose from the ground, and although his eyes were opened, he saw nothing. So they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus. ⁹And for three days he was without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰Now there was a disciple at Damascus named Ananias. The Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am, Lord." ¹¹And the Lord said to him, "Rise and go to the street called Straight, and at the house of Judas look for a man of Tarsus named Saul, for behold, he is praying, ¹²and he has seen in a vision a man named Ananias come in and lay his hands on him so that he might regain his sight." ¹³But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he has done to your saints at Jerusalem. ¹⁴And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on your name." ¹⁵But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen instrument of mine to carry my name before the Gentiles and kings and the children of Israel. ¹⁶For I will show him how much he must suffer for the sake of my name." ¹⁷So Ananias departed and entered the house. And laying his

hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus who appeared to you on the road by which you came has sent me so that you may regain your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." ¹⁸And immediately something like scales fell from his eyes, and he regained his sight. Then he rose and was baptized; ¹⁹and taking food, he was strengthened.

For some days he was with the disciples at Damascus. ²⁰And immediately he proclaimed Jesus in the synagogues, saying, "He is the Son of God." ²¹And all who heard him were amazed and said, "Is not this the man who made havoc in Jerusalem of those who called upon this name? And has he not come here for this purpose, to bring them bound before the chief priests?" ²²But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who lived in Damascus by proving that Jesus was the Christ.

Acts 10:1-43 [NRSV]

¹In Caesarea there was a man named Cornelius, a centurion of the Italian Cohort, as it was called. ²He was a devout man who feared God with all his household; he gave alms generously to the people and prayed constantly to God. ³One afternoon at about three o'clock he had a vision in which he clearly saw an angel of God coming in and saying to him, "Cornelius." ⁴He stared at him in terror and said, "What is it, Lord?" He answered, "Your prayers and your alms have ascended as a memorial before God. ⁵Now send men to Joppa for a certain Simon

who is called Peter; ⁶he is lodging with Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the seaside.” ⁷When the angel who spoke to him had left, he called two of his slaves and a devout soldier from the ranks of those who served him, ⁸and after telling them everything, he sent them to Joppa.

⁹About noon the next day, as they were on their journey and approaching the city, Peter went up on the roof to pray. ¹⁰He became hungry and wanted something to eat; and while it was being prepared, he fell into a trance. ¹¹He saw the heaven opened and something like a large sheet coming down, being lowered to the ground by its four corners. ¹²In it were all kinds of four-footed creatures and reptiles and birds of the air. ¹³Then he heard a voice saying, “Get up, Peter; kill and eat.” ¹⁴But Peter said, “By no means, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is profane or unclean.” ¹⁵The voice said to him again, a second time, “What God has made clean, you must not call profane.” ¹⁶This happened three times, and the thing was suddenly taken up to heaven.

¹⁷Now while Peter was greatly puzzled about what to make of the vision that he had seen, suddenly the men sent by Cornelius appeared. They were asking for Simon’s house and were standing by the gate. ¹⁸They called out to ask whether Simon, who was called Peter, was staying there. ¹⁹While Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, “Look, three men are searching for you. ²⁰Now get up, go down, and go with them without hesitation; for I have sent them.” ²¹So Peter went down to the

men and said, "I am the one you are looking for; what is the reason for your coming?" ²²They answered, "Cornelius, a centurion, an upright and God-fearing man, who is well spoken of by the whole Jewish nation, was directed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house and to hear what you have to say." ²³So Peter invited them in and gave them lodging.

The next day he got up and went with them, and some of the believers from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴The following day they came to Caesarea. Cornelius was expecting them and had called together his relatives and close friends. ²⁵On Peter's arrival Cornelius met him, and falling at his feet, worshiped him. ²⁶But Peter made him get up, saying, "Stand up; I am only a mortal." ²⁷And as he talked with him, he went in and found that many had assembled; ²⁸and he said to them, "You yourselves know that it is unlawful for a Jew to associate with or to visit a Gentile; but God has shown me that I should not call anyone profane or unclean. ²⁹So when I was sent for, I came without objection. Now may I ask why you sent for me?"

³⁰Cornelius replied, "Four days ago at this very hour, at three o'clock, I was praying in my house when suddenly a man in dazzling clothes stood before me. ³¹He said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your alms have been remembered before God. ³²Send therefore to Joppa and ask for Simon, who is called Peter; he is staying in the home of Simon, a tanner, by the sea.' ³³Therefore I sent for you

immediately, and you have been kind enough to come. So now all of us are here in the presence of God to listen to all that the Lord has commanded you to say.”

³⁴Then Peter began to speak to them: “I truly understand that God shows no partiality, ³⁵but in every nation anyone who fears him and does what is right is acceptable to him. ³⁶You know the message he sent to the people of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ—he is Lord of all. ³⁷That message spread throughout Judea, beginning in Galilee after the baptism that John announced: ³⁸how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power; how he went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. ³⁹We are witnesses to all that he did both in Judea and in Jerusalem. They put him to death by hanging him on a tree; ⁴⁰but God raised him on the third day and allowed him to appear, ⁴¹not to all the people but to us who were chosen by God as witnesses, and who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴²He commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one ordained by God as judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³All the prophets testify about him that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.”

+

Acts 10:44-48 [NLT]

⁴⁴Even as Peter was saying these things, the Holy Spirit fell upon all who were listening to the

message. ⁴⁵The Jewish believers who came with Peter were amazed that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles, too. ⁴⁶For they heard them speaking in other tongues and praising God.

Then Peter asked, ⁴⁷“Can anyone object to their being baptized, now that they have received the Holy Spirit just as we did?” ⁴⁸So he gave orders for them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Afterward Cornelius asked him to stay with them for several days.

Acts 16:25-34 [NIV]

²⁵About midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the other prisoners were listening to them. ²⁶Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake that the foundations of the prison were shaken. At once all the prison doors flew open, and everyone’s chains came loose. ²⁷The jailer woke up, and when he saw the prison doors open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself because he thought the prisoners had escaped. ²⁸But Paul shouted, “Don’t harm yourself! We are all here!”

²⁹The jailer called for lights, rushed in and fell trembling before Paul and Silas. ³⁰He then brought them out and asked, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?”

³¹They replied, “Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved —you and your household.” ³²Then

they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all the others in his house. ³³At that hour of the night the jailer took them and washed their wounds; then immediately he and all his household were baptized. ³⁴The jailer brought them into his house and set a meal before them; he was filled with joy because he had come to believe in God—he and his whole household.

That salvation must come first, followed by baptism, is so important it merits repeating. Before anyone is baptized, they must be truly born again by placing their Faith in Jesus as Lord and Savior. To be accepted of God, we must trust in Jesus, and personally accept the perfectly complete sacrifice for sin that He provided for us upon the Cross.

Jesus, who knew no sin, literally suffered and died on our behalf and in our place, paying the ultimate price for all sin with His Precious Blood. Without Jesus and His Blood, there would be no forgiveness of our sins. It is His Blood that has satisfied the wrath of God against all our sins.

¹ John 1:5-7 [KJV]

⁵This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

⁶If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

⁷But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Romans 5:8-10 [AMP]

⁸But God shows and clearly proves His [own] love for us by the fact that while we were still sinners, Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed One) died for us.

⁹Therefore, since we are now justified (acquitted, made righteous, and brought into right relationship with God) by Christ's blood, how much more [certain is it that] we shall be saved by Him from the indignation and wrath of God.

¹⁰For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, it is much more [certain], now that we are reconciled, that we shall be saved (daily delivered from sin's dominion) through His [resurrection] life.

Ephesians 1:7-10 [PHILLIPS]

It is through the Son, at the cost of his own blood, that we are redeemed, freely forgiven through that full and generous grace which has overflowed into our lives and opened our eyes to the truth. For God had allowed us to know the secret of his plan, and it is this: he purposes in his sovereign will that all human history shall be consummated in Christ, that everything that exists in Heaven or earth shall find its perfection and fulfilment in him.

Hebrews 9:1-10 [NLT]

¹That first covenant between God and Israel had regulations for worship and a place of worship here on earth. ²There were two rooms in that Tabernacle. In the first room were a lampstand, a table, and

sacred loaves of bread on the table. This room was called the Holy Place. ³Then there was a curtain, and behind the curtain was the second room called the Most Holy Place. ⁴In that room were a gold incense altar and a wooden chest called the Ark of the Covenant, which was covered with gold on all sides. Inside the Ark were a gold jar containing manna, Aaron's staff that sprouted leaves, and the stone tablets of the covenant. ⁵Above the Ark were the cherubim of divine glory, whose wings stretched out over the Ark's cover, the place of atonement. But we cannot explain these things in detail now.

⁶When these things were all in place, the priests regularly entered the first room as they performed their religious duties. ⁷But only the high priest ever entered the Most Holy Place, and only once a year. And he always offered blood for his own sins and for the sins the people had committed in ignorance. ⁸By these regulations the Holy Spirit revealed that the entrance to the Most Holy Place was not freely open as long as the Tabernacle and the system it represented were still in use.

⁹This is an illustration pointing to the present time. For the gifts and sacrifices that the priests offer are not able to cleanse the consciences of the people who bring them. ¹⁰For that old system deals only with food and drink and various cleansing ceremonies—physical regulations that were in effect only until a better system could be established.

+

Hebrews 9:11-28 [NRSV]

¹¹But when Christ came as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation), ¹²he entered once for all into the Holy Place, not with the blood of goats and calves, but with his own blood, thus obtaining eternal redemption. ¹³For if the blood of goats and bulls, with the sprinkling of the ashes of a heifer, sanctifies those who have been defiled so that their flesh is purified, ¹⁴how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to worship the living God!

¹⁵For this reason he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, because a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions under the first covenant. ¹⁶Where a will is involved, the death of the one who made it must be established. ¹⁷For a will takes effect only at death, since it is not in force as long as the one who made it is alive. ¹⁸Hence not even the first covenant was inaugurated without blood. ¹⁹For when every commandment had been told to all the people by Moses in accordance with the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people, ²⁰saying, "This is the blood of the covenant that God has ordained for you." ²¹And in the same way he sprinkled with the blood both the

tent and all the vessels used in worship. ²²Indeed, under the law almost everything is purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.

²³Thus it was necessary for the sketches of the heavenly things to be purified with these rites, but the heavenly things themselves need better sacrifices than these. ²⁴For Christ did not enter a sanctuary made by human hands, a mere copy of the true one, but he entered into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf. ²⁵Nor was it to offer himself again and again, as the high priest enters the Holy Place year after year with blood that is not his own; ²⁶for then he would have had to suffer again and again since the foundation of the world. But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the age to remove sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷And just as it is appointed for mortals to die once, and after that the judgment, ²⁸so Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to deal with sin, but to save those who are eagerly waiting for him.

God lovingly allowed his One and only Son, Jesus, to die for our sins. He did so that we might become part of the Family of God, through Jesus, and enjoy Eternal Life with Him. God then sent His Holy Spirit to come and dwell with us, and seal us unto Salvation. So, the very same, very powerful Holy Spirit who raised Jesus Christ back to life is living inside of you right now! [See Ephesians 1:13-14 and 4:30.]

When you accept Jesus as Lord and Savior, God's Holy Spirit comes and baptizes you spiritually into the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ! As the Holy Spirit baptizes you, He covers and seals you with the Blood of Jesus, spiritually clothing you in Christ and renewing your spirit [see Chapter 7]! From that point on, whenever God sees you, He looks upon you with great Love and Favor because of the precious Blood of Jesus! He sees Jesus living in YOU! This is called the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. It is your complete Salvation through Jesus Christ, and it is the free gift of God!

Titus 3:1-8 [GNT]

¹Remind your people to submit to rulers and authorities, to obey them, and to be ready to do good in every way. ²Tell them not to speak evil of anyone, but to be peaceful and friendly, and always to show a gentle attitude toward everyone. ³For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, and wrong. We were slaves to passions and pleasures of all kinds. We spent our lives in malice and envy; others hated us and we hated them. ⁴But when the kindness and love of God our Savior was revealed, ⁵he saved us. It was not because of any good deeds that we ourselves had done, but because of his own mercy that he saved us, through the Holy Spirit, who gives us new birth and new life by washing us. ⁶God poured out the Holy Spirit abundantly on us through Jesus Christ our Savior, ⁷so that by his grace we might be put right with God and come into possession of the eternal life we hope for. ⁸This is a true saying.

I want you to give special emphasis to these matters, so that those who believe in God may be concerned with giving their time to doing good deeds, which are good and useful for everyone.

Acts 8:9-25 [AMP]

⁹But there was a man named Simon, who had formerly practiced magic arts in the city to the utter amazement of the Samaritan nation, claiming that he himself was an extraordinary and distinguished person.

¹⁰They all paid earnest attention to him, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that exhibition of the power of God which is called great (intense).

¹¹And they were attentive and made much of him, because for a long time he had amazed and bewildered and dazzled them with his skill in magic arts.

¹²But when they believed the good news (the Gospel) about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ (the Messiah) as Philip preached it, they were baptized, both men and women.

¹³Even Simon himself believed [he adhered to, trusted in, and relied on the teaching of Philip], and after being baptized, devoted himself constantly to him. And seeing signs and miracles of great power which were being performed, he was utterly amazed.

¹⁴Now when the apostles (special messengers) at Jerusalem heard that [the country of] Samaria had

accepted and welcomed the Word of God, they sent Peter and John to them,

¹⁵And they came down and prayed for them that the Samaritans might receive the Holy Spirit;

¹⁶For He had not yet fallen upon any of them, but they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

¹⁷Then [the apostles] laid their hands on them one by one, and they received the Holy Spirit.

¹⁸However, when Simon saw that the [Holy] Spirit was imparted through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he brought money and offered it to them,

¹⁹Saying, Grant me also this power and authority, in order that anyone on whom I place my hands may receive the Holy Spirit.

²⁰But Peter said to him, Destruction overtake your money and you, because you imagined you could obtain the [free] gift of God with money!

²¹You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is all wrong in God's sight [it is not straightforward or right or true before God].

²²So repent of this depravity and wickedness of yours and pray to the Lord that, if possible, this contriving thought and purpose of your heart may be removed and disregarded and forgiven you.

²³For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and in a bond forged by iniquity [to fetter souls].

²⁴*And Simon answered, Pray for me [beseech the Lord, both of you], that nothing of what you have said may befall me!*

²⁵*Now when [the apostles] had borne their testimony and preached the message of the Lord, they went back to Jerusalem, proclaiming the glad tidings (Gospel) to many villages of the Samaritans [on the way].*

Joel 2:27-32 [NKJV]

²⁷*Then you shall know that I am in the midst of Israel: I am the Lord your God And there is no other. My people shall never be put to shame.*

²⁸*“And it shall come to pass afterward That I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your old men shall dream dreams, Your young men shall see visions. ²⁹And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days.*

³⁰*“And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth: Blood and fire and pillars of smoke. ³¹The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the coming of the great and awesome day of the Lord. ³²And it shall come to pass That whoever calls on the name of the Lord Shall be saved. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be deliverance, As the Lord has said, Among the remnant whom the Lord calls.*

Acts 2:1-13 [GNT]

¹When the day of Pentecost came, all the believers were gathered together in one place. ²Suddenly there was a noise from the sky which sounded like a strong wind blowing, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. ³Then they saw what looked like tongues of fire which spread out and touched each person there. ⁴They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to talk in other languages, as the Spirit enabled them to speak.

⁵There were Jews living in Jerusalem, religious people who had come from every country in the world. ⁶When they heard this noise, a large crowd gathered. They were all excited, because all of them heard the believers talking in their own languages. ⁷In amazement and wonder they exclaimed, These people who are talking like this are Galileans! ⁸How is it, then, that all of us hear them speaking in our own native languages? ⁹We are from Parthia, Media, and Elam; from Mesopotamia, Judea, and Cappadocia; from Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰from Phrygia and Pamphylia, from Egypt and the regions of Libya near Cyrene. Some of us are from Rome, ¹¹both Jews and Gentiles converted to Judaism, and some of us are from Crete and Arabia—yet all of us hear them speaking in our own languages about the great things that God has done!

¹²Amazed and confused, they kept asking each other, What does this mean?

¹³But others made fun of the believers, saying, These people are drunk!

+

Acts 2:14-47 [NRSV]

¹⁴But Peter, standing with the eleven, raised his voice and addressed them, “Men of Judea and all who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and listen to what I say. ¹⁵Indeed, these are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only nine o’clock in the morning. ¹⁶No, this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel:

¹⁷“In the last days it will be, God declares, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. ¹⁸Even upon my slaves, both men and women, in those days I will pour out my Spirit; and they shall prophesy. ¹⁹And I will show portents in the heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood, and fire, and smoky mist. ²⁰The sun shall be turned to darkness and the moon to blood, before the coming of the Lord’s great and glorious day. ²¹Then everyone who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved.’

²²“You that are Israelites, listen to what I have to say: Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with deeds of power, wonders, and signs that God did through him among you, as you yourselves know— ²³this man, handed over to you according to the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, you

crucified and killed by the hands of those outside the law. ²⁴But God raised him up, having freed him from death, because it was impossible for him to be held in its power. ²⁵For David says concerning him,

‘I saw the Lord always before me, for he is at my right hand so that I will not be shaken; ²⁶therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced; moreover my flesh will live in hope. ²⁷For you will not abandon my soul to Hades, or let your Holy One experience corruption. ²⁸You have made known to me the ways of life; you will make me full of gladness with your presence.’

²⁹“Fellow Israelites, I may say to you confidently of our ancestor David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰Since he was a prophet, he knew that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would put one of his descendants on his throne. ³¹Foreseeing this, David spoke of the resurrection of the Messiah, saying,

‘He was not abandoned to Hades, nor did his flesh experience corruption.’

³²This Jesus God raised up, and of that all of us are witnesses. ³³Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this that you both see and hear. ³⁴For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says,

‘The Lord said to my Lord, “Sit at my right hand, ³⁵until I make your enemies your footstool.”’

³⁶Therefore let the entire house of Israel know with certainty that God has made him both Lord and Messiah, this Jesus whom you crucified.”

³⁷Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and to the other apostles, “Brothers, what should we do?” ³⁸Peter said to them, “Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ so that your sins may be forgiven; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹For the promise is for you, for your children, and for all who are far away, everyone whom the Lord our God calls to him.” ⁴⁰And he testified with many other arguments and exhorted them, saying, “Save yourselves from this corrupt generation.” ⁴¹So those who welcomed his message were baptized, and that day about three thousand persons were added. ⁴²They devoted themselves to the apostles’ teaching and fellowship, to the breaking of bread and the prayers.

⁴³Awe came upon everyone, because many wonders and signs were being done by the apostles. ⁴⁴All who believed were together and had all things in common; ⁴⁵they would sell their possessions and goods and distribute the proceeds to all, as any had need. ⁴⁶Day by day, as they spent much time together in the temple, they broke bread at home and ate their food with glad and generous hearts, ⁴⁷praising God and having the goodwill of all the people. And day by day the Lord added to their number those who were being saved.

Galatians 3:27 [AMP]

²⁷For as many [of you] as were baptized into Christ [into a spiritual union and communion with Christ, the Anointed One, the Messiah] have put on (clothed yourselves with) Christ.

Colossians 2:6-15 [GW]

⁶You received Christ Jesus the Lord, so continue to live as Christ's people. ⁷Sink your roots in him and build on him. Be strengthened by the faith that you were taught, and overflow with thanksgiving.

⁸Be careful not to let anyone rob you of this faith through a shallow and misleading philosophy. Such a person follows human traditions and the world's way of doing things rather than following Christ.

⁹All of God lives in Christ's body, ¹⁰and God has made you complete in Christ. Christ is in charge of every ruler and authority. ¹¹In him you were also circumcised. It was not a circumcision performed by human hands. But it was a removal of the corrupt nature in the circumcision performed by Christ.

¹²This happened when you were placed in the tomb with Christ through baptism. In baptism you were also brought back to life with Christ through faith in the power of God, who brought him back to life.

¹³You were once dead because of your failures and your uncircumcised corrupt nature. But God made you alive with Christ when he forgave all our failures. ¹⁴He did this by erasing the charges that were brought against us by the written laws God

had established. He took the charges away by nailing them to the cross. ¹⁵He stripped the rulers and authorities of their power and made a public spectacle of them as he celebrated his victory in Christ.

Scripture clearly proclaims that there is only one Spirit, one Body and one Baptism, just as there is only one God, one Hope and one Faith. This one Spirit is the Holy Spirit of God, and He alone baptizes us into the Body of Christ, which is “the Church.” Once again, we are being reminded that salvation is ALL about Jesus! Nothing that we are able to do, including participation in Believer’s baptism, will ever be able to save us.

In God’s eyes, there is only one real Baptism. It is a spiritual Baptism. It is the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, and it is through this baptism that you are lovingly and graciously given EVERY spiritual blessing [see *Ephesians 1:3*] together with EVERYTHING that pertains to life and Godliness [see *2 Peter 1:3*], in CHRIST JESUS!

1 Corinthians 12:1-13 [HCSB]

¹Now concerning what comes from the Spirit: brothers, I do not want you to be unaware. ²You know that when you were pagans, you used to be led off to the idols that could not speak. ³Therefore I am informing you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, “Jesus is cursed,” and no one can say, “Jesus is Lord,” except by the Holy Spirit.

⁴Now there are different gifts, but the same Spirit.

⁵There are different ministries, but the same Lord.

⁶And there are different activities, but the same God activates each gift in each person. ⁷A demonstration of the Spirit is given to each person to produce what is beneficial:

⁸to one is given a message of wisdom through the Spirit, to another, a message of knowledge by the same Spirit, ⁹to another, faith by the same Spirit, to another, gifts of healing by the one Spirit, ¹⁰to another, the performing of miracles, to another, prophecy, to another, distinguishing between spirits, to another, different kinds of languages, to another, interpretation of languages.

¹¹But one and the same Spirit is active in all these, distributing to each person as He wills.

¹²For as the body is one and has many parts, and all the parts of that body, though many, are one body—so also is Christ. ¹³For we were all baptized by one Spirit into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and we were all made to drink of one Spirit.

Acts 19:1-7 [ASV]

¹And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples:

²and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they said unto him,

Nay, we did not so much as hear whether the Holy Spirit was given.

³And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism.

⁴And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus.

⁵And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

⁶And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

⁷And they were in all about twelve men.

Ephesians 4:1-13 [PHILLIPS]

As God's prisoner, then, I beg you to live lives worthy of your high calling. Accept life with humility and patience, making allowances for each other because you love each other. Make it your aim to be at one in the Spirit, and you will inevitably be at peace with one another. You all belong to one body, of which there is one Spirit, just as you all experienced one calling to one hope. There is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God, one Father of us all, who is the one over all, the one working through all and the one living in all.

Naturally there are different gifts and functions; individually grace is given to us in different ways out

of the rich diversity of Christ's giving. As the scripture says: 'When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men'.

(Note the implication here—to say that Christ “ascended” means that he must previously have “descended”, that is from the height of Heaven to the depth of this world. The one who made this descent is identically the same person as he who has now ascended high above the very Heavens—that the whole universe from lowest to highest might know his presence.)

His “gifts to men” were varied. Some he made his messengers, some prophets, some preachers of the Gospel; to some he gave the power to guide and teach his people. His gifts were made that Christians might be properly equipped for their service, that the whole body might be built up until the time comes when, in the unity of the common faith and common knowledge of the Son of God, we arrive at real maturity—that measure of development which is meant by the “fullness of Christ”.

Believer's baptism, or water baptism as it is also known, is a very beautiful act of obedience wherein you are personally identified with Jesus Christ, and you outwardly profess your Faith in Him. The whole experience is highly symbolic and a wonderful representation of your salvation and the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. The water of baptism symbolizes the cleansing of your sins by the blood of Christ and the washing of regeneration by the Holy Spirit through which you were

baptized into the death, burial and resurrection of our Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Romans 6:3-14 [NLV]

³All of us were baptized to show we belong to Christ. We were baptized first of all to show His death. ⁴We were buried in baptism as Christ was buried in death. As Christ was raised from the dead by the great power of God, so we will have new life also. ⁵If we have become one with Christ in His death, we will be one with Him in being raised from the dead to new life.

⁶We know that our old life, our old sinful self, was nailed to the cross with Christ. And so the power of sin that held us was destroyed. Sin is no longer our boss. ⁷When a man is dead, he is free from the power of sin. ⁸And if we have died with Christ, we believe we will live with Him also. ⁹We know that Christ was raised from the dead. He will never die again. Death has no more power over Him. ¹⁰He died once but now lives. He died to break the power of sin, and the life He now lives is for God. ¹¹You must do the same thing! Think of yourselves as dead to the power of sin. But now you have new life because of Jesus Christ our Lord. You are living this new life for God.

¹²So do not let sin have power over your body here on earth. You must not obey the body and let it do what it wants to do. ¹³Do not give any part of your body for sinful use. Instead, give yourself to God as a living person who has been raised from the dead.

Give every part of your body to God to do what is right. ¹⁴Sin must not have power over you. You are not living by the Law. You have life because of God's loving-favor.

¹ Peter 3:18-22 [NLT]

¹⁸Christ suffered for our sins once for all time. He never sinned, but he died for sinners to bring you safely home to God. He suffered physical death, but he was raised to life in the Spirit.

*¹⁹So he went and preached to the spirits in prison—
²⁰those who disobeyed God long ago when God waited patiently while Noah was building his boat. Only eight people were saved from drowning in that terrible flood. ²¹And that water is a picture of baptism, which now saves you, not by removing dirt from your body, but as a response to God from a clean conscience. It is effective because of the resurrection of Jesus Christ.*

²²Now Christ has gone to heaven. He is seated in the place of honor next to God, and all the angels and authorities and powers accept his authority.

Believer's baptism is not a complicated practice, but it does mean much. Unfortunately, there is often much debate as to whether baptism should be accomplished by fully immersing someone into the water, sprinkling the water onto them, or even just pouring the water over their head. Scripture clearly describes what is represented by Believer's baptism symbolically. It also provides a clear example of baptism by immersion through Jesus' own baptism, and His example

must not be taken lightly. However, the Word of God does not actually prescribe a specific method that must be used.

What is certain about water baptism is that you will somehow get “wet” (as a picture of being washed) in the process. Also, (and in this case we are given specific Scriptural instruction) Believer’s baptism is always to be undertaken in the name of “Jesus Christ” or “the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.” Beyond these things, however, we may take great comfort in the knowledge that God always denounces vain legalism and human traditions which belittle His Word. We may be certain that He is much more interested in our motives for Believer’s baptism than the method. So, if circumstances dictate using one method over another, or you feel impressed of the Holy Spirit to be baptized in a specific manner, you have that liberty and are free to do so, in Christ.

Finally, we note that any Christian can serve another in Believer’s baptism. The Great Commission charge [*see Matthew 28:18-20*] was given to every Believer. In fact, as you will see in the following scripture references, Jesus and the apostle Paul even delegated the process of baptizing new Believers to their co-workers in the Ministry. The only particular requirement is that the person being baptized must have placed their full trust and Faith in Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. Otherwise, the power of Believer’s baptism is rooted solely in Salvation, wherein no man may boast except in God and His Great LOVE for us – which is Jesus Christ!

John 4:1-3 [NASB]

¹Therefore when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John ²(although Jesus Himself was not baptizing, but His disciples were), ³He left Judea and went away again into Galilee.

1 Corinthians 1:12-31 [NLT]

¹²Some of you are saying, “I am a follower of Paul.” Others are saying, “I follow Apollos,” or “I follow Peter,” or “I follow only Christ.”

¹³Has Christ been divided into factions? Was I, Paul, crucified for you? Were any of you baptized in the name of Paul? Of course not! ¹⁴I thank God that I did not baptize any of you except Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵for now no one can say they were baptized in my name. ¹⁶(Oh yes, I also baptized the household of Stephanas, but I don’t remember baptizing anyone else.) ¹⁷For Christ didn’t send me to baptize, but to preach the Good News—and not with clever speech, for fear that the cross of Christ would lose its power.

¹⁸The message of the cross is foolish to those who are headed for destruction! But we who are being saved know it is the very power of God. ¹⁹As the Scriptures say, “I will destroy the wisdom of the wise and discard the intelligence of the intelligent.”

²⁰So where does this leave the philosophers, the scholars, and the world’s brilliant debaters? God has made the wisdom of this world look foolish. ²¹Since God in his wisdom saw to it that the world would

never know him through human wisdom, he has used our foolish preaching to save those who believe. ²²It is foolish to the Jews, who ask for signs from heaven. And it is foolish to the Greeks, who seek human wisdom. ²³So when we preach that Christ was crucified, the Jews are offended and the Gentiles say it's all nonsense.

²⁴But to those called by God to salvation, both Jews and Gentiles, Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God. ²⁵This foolish plan of God is wiser than the wisest of human plans, and God's weakness is stronger than the greatest of human strength.

²⁶Remember, dear brothers and sisters, that few of you were wise in the world's eyes or powerful or wealthy when God called you. ²⁷Instead, God chose things the world considers foolish in order to shame those who think they are wise. And he chose things that are powerless to shame those who are powerful. ²⁸God chose things despised by the world, things counted as nothing at all, and used them to bring to nothing what the world considers important. ²⁹As a result, no one can ever boast in the presence of God.

³⁰God has united you with Christ Jesus. For our benefit God made him to be wisdom itself. Christ made us right with God; he made us pure and holy, and he freed us from sin. ³¹Therefore, as the Scriptures say, "If you want to boast, boast only about the Lord."

After they heard this, they were

baptized

in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 19:5 [GW]

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 15

Fullness of Christ

Scripture tells us this in the Gospel of John, Chapter One: In the beginning was the Word (Jesus), and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that has been made. In Him was Life, and that Life was the Light of man. And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen His Glory – Glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of Grace and Truth. **And, from His Fullness, we have all received Grace upon Grace, upon Grace, upon Grace, upon Grace...** [*See John 1:1-16.*]

Everything that we need to know about God in this world is available to us through the knowledge and revelation of His Son, Jesus Christ. Through Jesus, the Fullness of God has been brought down from Heaven to man. So, every Believer needs to come to know God and His LOVE for them ever more intimately. That is the objective of His beautiful plan of salvation. Forevermore, "That I may know Him," [*see Philippians 3:10*] should be the constant yearning and daily desire expressed by even the most mature of Christians.

Colossians 1:9-23 [NLT]

⁹So we have not stopped praying for you since we first heard about you. We ask God to give you complete knowledge of his will and to give you spiritual wisdom and understanding. ¹⁰Then the way you live will always honor and please the Lord, and your lives will produce every kind of good fruit. All the while, you will grow as you learn to know God better and better.

¹¹We also pray that you will be strengthened with all his glorious power so you will have all the endurance and patience you need. May you be filled with joy, ¹²always thanking the Father. He has enabled you to share in the inheritance that belongs to his people, who live in the light. ¹³For he has rescued us from the kingdom of darkness and transferred us into the Kingdom of his dear Son, ¹⁴who purchased our freedom and forgave our sins.

¹⁵Christ is the visible image of the invisible God. He existed before anything was created and is supreme over all creation, ¹⁶for through him God created everything in the heavenly realms and on earth. He made the things we can see and the things we can't see—such as thrones, kingdoms, rulers, and authorities in the unseen world. Everything was created through him and for him. ¹⁷He existed before anything else, and he holds all creation together. ¹⁸Christ is also the head of the church, which is his body. He is the beginning, supreme over all who rise from the dead. So he is first in everything. ¹⁹For God in all his fullness was pleased to live in Christ, ²⁰and

through him God reconciled everything to himself. He made peace with everything in heaven and on earth by means of Christ's blood on the cross.

²¹This includes you who were once far away from God. You were his enemies, separated from him by your evil thoughts and actions. ²²Yet now he has reconciled you to himself through the death of Christ in his physical body. As a result, he has brought you into his own presence, and you are holy and blameless as you stand before him without a single fault.

²³But you must continue to believe this truth and stand firmly in it. Don't drift away from the assurance you received when you heard the Good News. The Good News has been preached all over the world, and I, Paul, have been appointed as God's servant to proclaim it.

Each and every individual that comes to Faith in Christ is made a partaker of God's Divine Nature and Grace. That means Salvation is much more than just the forgiveness of your sins! Jesus stands ready in LOVE, absolutely willing and more than able to supply your every possible need! That is your great Salvation! Salvation encompasses ALL that you receive from Christ, day-by-day.

Our God is a BIG God, and there is infinite Fullness in Jesus! Rise up, therefore, to the highest of places, and come to know the Fullness of God and His LOVE in Christ Jesus! Then, no matter what heights you may attain, know that there are infinitely more new heights yet to be had in Christ! Everyday,

God is willing to meet you where you are, and everyday, He is happy to carry you further! He LOVES you so!

Ephesians 3:14-19 [NLT]

¹⁴When I think of all this, I fall to my knees and pray to the Father, ¹⁵the Creator of everything in heaven and on earth. ¹⁶I pray that from his glorious, unlimited resources he will empower you with inner strength through his Spirit. ¹⁷Then Christ will make his home in your hearts as you trust in him. Your roots will grow down into God's love and keep you strong. ¹⁸And may you have the power to understand, as all God's people should, how wide, how long, how high, and how deep his love is. ¹⁹May you experience the love of Christ, though it is too great to understand fully. Then you will be made complete with all the fullness of life and power that comes from God.

It pleases the Father that in Christ all Fullness dwells. It pleases His heart to see Jesus adorned in the Fullness of His Deity, and it pleases Him every time Jesus gives of Himself to us. The loving and generous heart of God is gladdened by it! So, do not hesitate to receive anything from Christ, for it greatly pleases God when you partake of His Excellent Goodness!

Just remember that as you receive, you should also freely give to others. God takes immense pleasure in giving to you. However, we are expected to share His great LOVE and the POWER of the Fullness of Christ with others in return. The

more we become like Him and are able to share His Blessings with others, the more we will have matured in Christ.

True maturity in Christ comes not only from knowing more about Him, but living like Him in all that we do! It really is ALL about the LOVE of God. As you experience God's Love (Jesus), which is more than just a mere knowledge of God's Love, you will be filled with all of His wonderful fullness!

2 Corinthians 4:6 [PHILLIPS]

God, who first ordered 'light to shine in darkness', has flooded our hearts with his light. We now can enlighten men only because we can give them knowledge of the glory of God, as we see it in the face of Jesus Christ.

Colossians 2:9-10 [GW]

⁹All of God lives in Christ's body, ¹⁰and God has made you complete in Christ. Christ is in charge of every ruler and authority.

Ephesians 4:11-13 [NIV]

"So Christ himself gave the apostles, the prophets, the evangelists, the pastors and teachers, ¹²to equip his people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up ¹³until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.

Ephesians 3:14-19 [KJV]

¹⁴For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

¹⁵Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

¹⁶That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

¹⁷That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

¹⁸May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

¹⁹And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.



Chapter 16

Spiritual Fruit

When a person has genuinely repented [*see Chapter 6*] and been baptized by the Holy Spirit into the Salvation and Life of Christ [*see Chapter 14*], Scripture tells us that they will begin to bear “good spiritual fruit.” Just as it is the nature of an apple tree to bear apples, the spiritual nature of a Christian is to bear “good spiritual fruit.” Thus, by a person’s “fruit,” we may discern (perceive and recognize) the true character and nature of their spirit.

As Christians, we are to display Christ living in us through our personal manner, conduct, and temperament. Thus, the good spiritual fruit we bear will always showcase the Loving nature and character of Christ, and the transforming power of His Love and Grace active in our lives.

We should be very excited to see Christ’s Love working in and through us and the lives of other Believers as well, for God is Love! The Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ is all encompassing, and He comes alive in each of us to produce good spiritual fruit that emanates from His Love. This is a never ending aspect of our wonderful Salvation experience,

which we may live out and continue to experience fresh and anew each and every day!

Producing more and more good spiritual fruit will grow to be your natural desire. As your soul (your intellect – mind, will and emotions) becomes more finely attuned to your new spirit, you will find yourself ever more excited and eager to take advantage of God-given opportunities to demonstrate and produce good spiritual fruit before others in obedience to His Word. This continually becomes easier and more natural to do as you mature in knowledge and Loving relationship with Christ.

Bearing good spiritual fruit generally refers to good deeds and behavior. Scripture specifically lists having “Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Goodness, Faithfulness, Gentleness, and Self Control” as nine examples of good spiritual fruit. They are what are typically referred to as “the fruit of the Spirit.” However, you may rightly expand the list of “good spiritual fruit” to include all of the many virtues and characteristics of Jesus, who is LOVE! Many of Jesus’ traits, which we inherit, are portrayed throughout Scripture. They are the result of God’s work and transforming Love flowing in and through us!

We do not naturally produce genuinely good spiritual fruit in of ourselves. As God’s Children, however, God produces ALL of the fruit of the Spirit in us. The more we allow the Holy Spirit and God’s Word to work in our lives, the more good spiritual fruit we will bear as we grow and mature, in Christ. It takes time to fully develop all of the fruit of the

Spirit, but ALL of the seeds are planted the moment you get saved, and they are ready to grow.

Seeing much fruit of the spirit begin to manifest in a person's life is good evidence that they belong to God. Human striving (trying to do good things in the flesh) is weak and unable to produce consistent good works demonstrating ALL of the characteristic fruit of God's Loving Spirit.

Galatians 5:22-23 [KJV]

²²*But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,*

²³*Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.*

Galatians 5:22-23 [AMP]

²²But the fruit of the [Holy] Spirit [the work which His presence within accomplishes] is love, joy (gladness), peace, patience (an even temper, forbearance), kindness, goodness (benevolence), faithfulness,

²³Gentleness (meekness, humility), self-control (self-restraint, continence). Against such things there is no law [that can bring a charge].

Standing in stark contrast to the fruit of the Spirit is the worldly fruit of the flesh, and the evils thereof. It often takes time for a new believer to learn to completely overcome all of the works of the flesh, but the Holy Spirit of God can and will deliver us from them, if we allow Him to. The Good News is

that even if we sin, and we will all undoubtedly fail miserably in sin from time-to-time, still yet we are forgiven!

The fact is that we have been forgiven of ALL our sins – past, present and future! However, we must remember that this is NOT a license to freely sin. God still HATES all sin! For that reason, we are expected (with the help of the Holy Spirit) to avoid committing further sin. Also, anyone who willfully continues and remains habitually bound up in the works of the flesh without experiencing great remorse before God for disappointing Him certainly is not living by the Might and Power of the Holy Spirit of God, nor in His Freedom and Deliverance from sin.

Galatians 5:19-21 [HCSB]

¹⁹Now the works of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, moral impurity, promiscuity, ²⁰idolatry, sorcery, hatreds, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, selfish ambitions, dissensions, factions, ²¹envy, drunkenness, carousing, and anything similar. I tell you about these things in advance—as I told you before—that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

Romans 6:1-18 [NLT]

¹Well then, should we keep on sinning so that God can show us more and more of his wonderful grace? ²Of course not! Since we have died to sin, how can we continue to live in it? ³Or have you forgotten that when we were joined with Christ Jesus in baptism, we joined him in his death? ⁴For we died

and were buried with Christ by baptism. And just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glorious power of the Father, now we also may live new lives.

⁵Since we have been united with him in his death, we will also be raised to life as he was. ⁶We know that our old sinful selves were crucified with Christ so that sin might lose its power in our lives. We are no longer slaves to sin. ⁷For when we died with Christ we were set free from the power of sin. ⁸And since we died with Christ, we know we will also live with him. ⁹We are sure of this because Christ was raised from the dead, and he will never die again. Death no longer has any power over him. ¹⁰When he died, he died once to break the power of sin. But now that he lives, he lives for the glory of God. ¹¹So you also should consider yourselves to be dead to the power of sin and alive to God through Christ Jesus.

¹²Do not let sin control the way you live; do not give in to sinful desires. ¹³Do not let any part of your body become an instrument of evil to serve sin. Instead, give yourselves completely to God, for you were dead, but now you have new life. So use your whole body as an instrument to do what is right for the glory of God. ¹⁴Sin is no longer your master, for you no longer live under the requirements of the law. Instead, you live under the freedom of God's grace.

¹⁵Well then, since God's grace has set us free from the law, does that mean we can go on sinning? Of course not! ¹⁶Don't you realize that you become the

slave of whatever you choose to obey? You can be a slave to sin, which leads to death, or you can choose to obey God, which leads to righteous living. ¹⁷*Thank God! Once you were slaves of sin, but now you wholeheartedly obey this teaching we have given you.* ¹⁸*Now you are free from your slavery to sin, and you have become slaves to righteous living.*

God's LOVE embodies and is the very root of all of the characteristics of the fruit of the Spirit. God is a God of Love, so His great Love permeates all that He does for us and through us! Just remember that Love's Way is God's Way as you continue to grow and mature each day and become more like Jesus.

1 Corinthians 13:13 [AMP]

¹³And so faith, hope, love abide [faith—conviction and belief respecting man's relation to God and divine things; hope—joyful and confident expectation of eternal salvation; love—true affection for God and man, growing out of God's love for and in us], these three; but the greatest of these is love.

1 John 4:7-8 [KJV]

⁷Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

⁸He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

The pages that follow contain numerous Scriptural examples of how the fruit of the Spirit [*see Galations 5:22-23*] should be cultivated and produced in the lives of all God's Children. There is also a listing of many of the other virtues and characteristics of Jesus, together with appropriate Scripture references. Please study them all very closely. You will find that God's amazing LOVE working in you and through you is the common thread that ties all of it together. In Christ, everyone and everything is bound together in perfect Love!

Christianity is rooted in Love, so God's Love is the seed of all good fruit of the Spirit! The apostle Paul even called it the "Love of the Holy Spirit" [*see Romans 15:30*]. All we have to do is place God's Word (His Love, which is Jesus) in our hearts and mind, and then abide in Christ to bear good spiritual fruit.

Ask the Holy Spirit to speak to you and teach you fully about all of these things as they pertain to your own life and walk with Christ. The Holy Spirit was sent to be your Spiritual Helper, Comforter, Intercessor and Advocate. As such, He will always strengthen and stand by you. In addition, He will help you understand the depths of the Word of God, and bring it all back to your remembrance when needed.

2 Timothy 1:7 [KJV]

⁷For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

John 15:5-9 [ESV]

⁵I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever abides in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. ⁶If anyone does not abide in me he is thrown away like a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned. ⁷If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. ⁸By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples. ⁹As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Abide in my love.

John 14:26 [YLT]

²⁶and the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and remind you of all things that I said to you.

The following nine spiritual characteristics are known as the “fruit of the Spirit,” covered in order as found listed in Galatians Chapter Five.

– LOVE –

John 13:1 [NLT]

¹Before the Passover celebration, Jesus knew that his hour had come to leave this world and return to his Father. He had loved his disciples during his ministry on earth, and now he loved them to the very end.

John 15:13 [KJV]

¹³Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

1 Corinthians 13:3-8 [NLT]

³If I gave everything I have to the poor and even sacrificed my body, I could boast about it; but if I didn't love others, I would have gained nothing.

⁴Love is patient and kind. Love is not jealous or boastful or proud ⁵or rude. It does not demand its own way. It is not irritable, and it keeps no record of being wronged. ⁶It does not rejoice about injustice but rejoices whenever the truth wins out. ⁷Love never gives up, never loses faith, is always hopeful, and endures through every circumstance.

⁸*Prophecy and speaking in unknown languages and special knowledge will become useless. But love will last forever!*

¹ John 3:12-15 [ESV]

¹²*We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own deeds were evil and his brother's righteous.* ¹³*Do not be surprised, brothers, that the world hates you.* ¹⁴*We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. Whoever does not love abides in death.* ¹⁵*Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.*

¹ John 4:7-21 [NIV]

⁷*Dear friends, let us love one another, for love comes from God. Everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God.* ⁸*Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love.* ⁹*This is how God showed his love among us: He sent his one and only Son into the world that we might live through him.* ¹⁰*This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for our sins.* ¹¹*Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.* ¹²*No one has ever seen God; but if we love one another, God lives in us and his love is made complete in us.*

¹³*This is how we know that we live in him and he in us: He has given us of his Spirit.* ¹⁴*And we have seen*

and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. ¹⁵If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in them and they in God. ¹⁶And so we know and rely on the love God has for us.

God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in them. ¹⁷This is how love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment: In this world we are like Jesus. ¹⁸There is no fear in love. But perfect love drives out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. The one who fears is not made perfect in love.

¹⁹We love because he first loved us. ²⁰Whoever claims to love God yet hates a brother or sister is a liar. For whoever does not love their brother and sister, whom they have seen, cannot love God, whom they have not seen. ²¹And he has given us this command: Anyone who loves God must also love their brother and sister.

Colossians 3:12-17 [GW]

¹²As holy people whom God has chosen and loved, be sympathetic, kind, humble, gentle, and patient. ¹³Put up with each other, and forgive each other if anyone has a complaint. Forgive as the Lord forgave you. ¹⁴Above all, be loving. This ties everything together perfectly. ¹⁵Also, let Christ's peace control you. God has called you into this peace by bringing you into one body. Be thankful. ¹⁶Let Christ's word with all its wisdom and richness live in you. Use psalms,

hymns, and spiritual songs to teach and instruct yourselves about God's kindness. Sing to God in your hearts. ¹⁷Everything you say or do should be done in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

1 Thessalonians 4:9-10 [PHILLIPS]

Next, as regards brotherly love, you don't need any written instructions. God himself is teaching you to love each other, and you are already extending your love to all the Macedonians. Yet we urge you to have more and more of this love, and to make it your ambition to have no ambition!

1 Thessalonians 5:8-13 [HCSB]

⁸But since we belong to the day, we must be serious and put the armor of faith and love on our chests, and put on a helmet of the hope of salvation. ⁹For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰who died for us, so that whether we are awake or asleep, we will live together with Him. ¹¹Therefore encourage one another and build each other up as you are already doing.

¹²Now we ask you, brothers, to give recognition to those who labor among you and lead you in the Lord and admonish you, ¹³and to regard them very highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.

– JOY –

Psalm 32:7-11 [ASV]

⁷Thou art my hiding-place; thou wilt preserve me from trouble; Thou wilt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah

⁸I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will counsel thee with mine eye upon thee.

⁹Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding; Whose trappings must be bit and bridle to hold them in, Else they will not come near unto thee.

¹⁰Many sorrows shall be to the wicked; But he that trusteth in Jehovah, lovingkindness shall compass him about.

¹¹Be glad in Jehovah, and rejoice, ye righteous; And shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

Psalm 34:1-8 [NLT]

¹I will praise the Lord at all times. I will constantly speak his praises.

²I will boast only in the Lord; let all who are helpless take heart.

³Come, let us tell of the Lord's greatness; let us exalt his name together.

⁴I prayed to the Lord, and he answered me. He freed me from all my fears.

⁵Those who look to him for help will be radiant with joy; no shadow of shame will darken their faces.

⁶In my desperation I prayed, and the Lord listened; he saved me from all my troubles.

⁷For the angel of the Lord is a guard; he surrounds and defends all who fear him.

⁸Taste and see that the Lord is good. Oh, the joys of those who take refuge in him!

John 15:10-12 [NKJV]

¹⁰If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

¹¹"These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full.

¹²This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you.

John 17:13 [GW]

¹³"But now, Father, I'm coming back to you. I say these things while I'm still in the world so that they will have the same joy that I have.

1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 [HCSB]

¹⁶Rejoice always! ¹⁷Pray constantly. ¹⁸Give thanks in everything, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

1 Peter 4:12-19 [NLT]

¹²Dear friends, don't be surprised at the fiery trials you are going through, as if something strange were happening to you. ¹³Instead, be very glad—for these trials make you partners with Christ in his suffering, so that you will have the wonderful joy of seeing his glory when it is revealed to all the world.

¹⁴So be happy when you are insulted for being a Christian, for then the glorious Spirit of God rests upon you. ¹⁵If you suffer, however, it must not be for murder, stealing, making trouble, or prying into other people's affairs. ¹⁶But it is no shame to suffer for being a Christian. Praise God for the privilege of being called by his name! ¹⁷For the time has come for judgment, and it must begin with God's household. And if judgment begins with us, what terrible fate awaits those who have never obeyed God's Good News? ¹⁸And also, "If the righteous are barely saved, what will happen to godless sinners?"

¹⁹So if you are suffering in a manner that pleases God, keep on doing what is right, and trust your lives to the God who created you, for he will never fail you.

Hebrews 10:32-39 [NLT]

³²Think back on those early days when you first learned about Christ. Remember how you remained faithful even though it meant terrible suffering. ³³Sometimes you were exposed to public ridicule and were beaten, and sometimes you helped others who

were suffering the same things. ³⁴You suffered along with those who were thrown into jail, and when all you owned was taken from you, you accepted it with joy. You knew there were better things waiting for you that will last forever.

³⁵So do not throw away this confident trust in the Lord. Remember the great reward it brings you!

³⁶Patient endurance is what you need now, so that you will continue to do God's will. Then you will receive all that he has promised.

³⁷"For in just a little while, the Coming One will come and not delay. ³⁸And my righteous ones will live by faith. But I will take no pleasure in anyone who turns away."

³⁹But we are not like those who turn away from God to their own destruction. We are the faithful ones, whose souls will be saved.

Hebrews 12:1-3 [NRSV]

¹Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight and the sin that clings so closely, and let us run with perseverance the race that is set before us, ²looking to Jesus the pioneer and perfecter of our faith, who for the sake of the joy that was set before him endured the cross, disregarding its shame, and has taken his seat at the right hand of the throne of God.

³Consider him who endured such hostility against himself from sinners, so that you may not grow weary or lose heart.

James 1:2-8 [NLT]

²Dear brothers and sisters, when troubles come your way, consider it an opportunity for great joy. ³For you know that when your faith is tested, your endurance has a chance to grow. ⁴So let it grow, for when your endurance is fully developed, you will be perfect and complete, needing nothing.

⁵If you need wisdom, ask our generous God, and he will give it to you. He will not rebuke you for asking.

⁶But when you ask him, be sure that your faith is in God alone. Do not waver, for a person with divided loyalty is as unsettled as a wave of the sea that is blown and tossed by the wind. ⁷Such people should not expect to receive anything from the Lord. ⁸Their loyalty is divided between God and the world, and they are unstable in everything they do.

– PEACE –

Isaiah 26:3-4 [AMP]

³You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You.

⁴So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages].

Matthew 5:9 [ESV]

⁹“Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.

Luke 19:29-44 [PHILLIPS]

Then as he was approaching Bethphage and Bethany, near the hill called the Mount of Olives, he sent off two of his disciples, telling them, “Go into the village just ahead of you, and there you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever yet ridden. Untie it and bring it here. And if anybody asks you, ‘Why are you untying it?’ just say, ‘the Lord needs it.’”

So the messengers went off and found things just as he had told them. In fact, as they were untying the colt, the owners did say, “Why are you untying it?” and they replied, “The Lord needs it.” So they brought it to Jesus and, throwing their cloaks upon it, mounted Jesus on its back. Then as he rode along, people spread out their coats on the roadway. And as he approached the city, where the road slopes down from the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of his disciples shouted praises to God for all the marvellous things that they had seen him do. “Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord!” they cried. “There is peace in Heaven and glory on high!”

There were some Pharisees in the crowd who said to Jesus, “Master, restrain your disciples!”

To which he replied, “I tell you that if they kept quiet, the very stones in the road would burst out cheering!”

And as he came still nearer to the city, he caught sight of it and wept over it, saying, “Ah, if you only knew, even at this eleventh hour, on what your peace depends—but you cannot see it. The time is coming when your enemies will encircle you with ramparts, surrounding you and hemming you in on every side. And they will hurl you and all your children to the ground—yes, they will not leave you one stone standing upon another—all because you did not know when God Himself was visiting you!”

John 14:27 [NKJV]

²⁷Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 16:25-33 [PHILLIPS]

“I have been speaking to you in parables—but the time is coming to give up parables and tell you plainly about the Father. When that time comes, you will make your requests to him in my own name, for I need make no promise to plead to the Father for you, for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me and have believed that I came from God. Yes, I did come from the Father and

I came into the world. Now I leave the world behind and return to the Father.”

“Now you are speaking plainly,” cried the disciples, “and are not using parables. Now we know that everything is known to you—no more questions are needed. This makes us sure that you did come from God.”

“So you believe in me now?” replied Jesus. “The time is coming, indeed, it has already come, when you will be scattered, every one of you going home and leaving me alone. Yet I am not really alone for the Father is with me. I have told you all this so that you may find your peace in me. You will find trouble in the world—but, never lose heart, I have conquered the world!”

Romans 5:1-5 [NLT]

¹Therefore, since we have been made right in God’s sight by faith, we have peace with God because of what Jesus Christ our Lord has done for us. ²Because of our faith, Christ has brought us into this place of undeserved privilege where we now stand, and we confidently and joyfully look forward to sharing God’s glory.

³We can rejoice, too, when we run into problems and trials, for we know that they help us develop endurance. ⁴And endurance develops strength of character, and character strengthens our confident hope of salvation. ⁵And this hope will not lead to disappointment. For we know how dearly God loves

us, because he has given us the Holy Spirit to fill our hearts with his love.

Romans 12:18 [NASB]

¹⁸If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men.

Colossians 3:14-15 [NIV]

¹⁴And over all these virtues put on love, which binds them all together in perfect unity.

¹⁵Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace. And be thankful.

Philippians 4:4-7 [KJV]

⁴Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

⁵Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

⁶Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

⁷And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

– PATIENCE –

Hosea 2:19-23 [AMP]

¹⁹*And I will betroth you to Me forever; yes, I will betroth you to Me in righteousness and justice, in steadfast love, and in mercy.*

²⁰*I will even betroth you to Me in stability and in faithfulness, and you shall know (recognize, be acquainted with, appreciate, give heed to, and cherish) the Lord.*

²¹*And in that day I will respond, says the Lord; I will respond to the heavens [which ask for rain to pour on the earth], and they shall respond to the earth [which begs for the rain it needs],*

²²*And the earth shall respond to the grain and the wine and the oil [which beseech it to bring them forth], and these shall respond to Jezreel [restored Israel, who prays for a supply of them].*

²³*And I will sow her for Myself anew in the land, and I will have love, pity, and mercy for her who had not obtained love, pity, and mercy; and I will say to those who were not My people, You are My people, and they shall say, You are my God!*

Psalm 33:20-22 [NRSV]

²⁰*Our soul waits for the Lord; he is our help and shield. ²¹Our heart is glad in him, because we trust in his holy name. ²²Let your steadfast love, O Lord, be upon us, even as we hope in you.*

Matthew 27:11-14 [NIV]

"Meanwhile Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

"You have said so," Jesus replied.

¹²When he was accused by the chief priests and the elders, he gave no answer. ¹³Then Pilate asked him, "Don't you hear the testimony they are bringing against you?" ¹⁴But Jesus made no reply, not even to a single charge—to the great amazement of the governor.

Romans 5:1-5 [PHILLIPS]

Since then it is by faith that we are justified, let us grasp the fact that we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Through him we have confidently entered into this new relationship of grace, and here we take our stand, in happy certainty of the glorious things he has for us in the future.

This doesn't mean, of course, that we have only a hope of future joys—we can be full of joy here and now even in our trials and troubles. Taken in the right spirit these very things will give us patient endurance; this in turn will develop a mature character, and a character of this sort produces a steady hope, a hope that will never disappoint us. Already we have some experience of the love of God flooding through our hearts by the Holy Spirit given to us.

Romans 12:9-13 [NIV]

⁹*Love must be sincere. Hate what is evil; cling to what is good. ¹⁰Be devoted to one another in love. Honor one another above yourselves. ¹¹Never be lacking in zeal, but keep your spiritual fervor, serving the Lord. ¹²Be joyful in hope, patient in affliction, faithful in prayer. ¹³Share with the Lord's people who are in need. Practice hospitality.*

Colossians 1:9-17 [ASV]

⁹*For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding,*

¹⁰*to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;*

¹¹*strengthened with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with joy;*

¹²*giving thanks unto the Father, who made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;*

¹³*who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love;*

¹⁴*in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins:*

¹⁵*who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation;*

¹⁶*for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him;*

¹⁷*and he is before all things, and in him all things consist.*

James 1:12-17 [KJV]

¹²*Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.*

¹³*Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:*

¹⁴*But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.*

¹⁵*Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.*

¹⁶*Do not err, my beloved brethren.*

¹⁷*Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.*

James 5:10-11 [NLT]

¹⁰For examples of patience in suffering, dear brothers and sisters, look at the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹We give great honor to those who endure under suffering. For instance, you know about Job, a man of great endurance. You can see how the Lord was kind to him at the end, for the Lord is full of tenderness and mercy.

– KINDNESS –

Psalms 34:8-9 [ESV]

⁸Oh, taste and see that the Lord is good! Blessed is the man who takes refuge in him! ⁹Oh, fear the Lord, you his saints, for those who fear him have no lack!

Romans 2:4 [NLT]

⁴Don't you see how wonderfully kind, tolerant, and patient God is with you? Does this mean nothing to you? Can't you see that his kindness is intended to turn you from your sin?

Romans 12:19-21 [KJV]

¹⁹Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

²⁰Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

²¹*Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.*

2 Corinthians 6:3-10 [NLT]

³*We live in such a way that no one will stumble because of us, and no one will find fault with our ministry. ⁴In everything we do, we show that we are true ministers of God. We patiently endure troubles and hardships and calamities of every kind. ⁵We have been beaten, been put in prison, faced angry mobs, worked to exhaustion, endured sleepless nights, and gone without food. ⁶We prove ourselves by our purity, our understanding, our patience, our kindness, by the Holy Spirit within us, and by our sincere love. ⁷We faithfully preach the truth. God's power is working in us. We use the weapons of righteousness in the right hand for attack and the left hand for defense. ⁸We serve God whether people honor us or despise us, whether they slander us or praise us. We are honest, but they call us impostors. ⁹We are ignored, even though we are well known. We live close to death, but we are still alive. We have been beaten, but we have not been killed. ¹⁰Our hearts ache, but we always have joy. We are poor, but we give spiritual riches to others. We own nothing, and yet we have everything.*

Ephesians 4:29-32 [KJV]

²⁹*Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.*

³⁰*And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.*

³¹*Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:*

³²*And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.*

Colossians 3:12-15 [NKJV]

¹²*Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; ¹³bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do. ¹⁴But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection. ¹⁵And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body; and be thankful.*

1 John 3:16-24 [GNT]

¹⁶*This is how we know what love is: Christ gave his life for us. We too, then, ought to give our lives for others! ¹⁷If we are rich and see others in need, yet close our hearts against them, how can we claim that we love God? ¹⁸My children, our love should not be just words and talk; it must be true love, which shows itself in action.*

¹⁹This, then, is how we will know that we belong to the truth; this is how we will be confident in God's presence. ²⁰If our conscience condemns us, we know that God is greater than our conscience and that he knows everything. ²¹And so, my dear friends, if our conscience does not condemn us, we have courage in God's presence. ²²We receive from him whatever we ask, because we obey his commands and do what pleases him. ²³What he commands is that we believe in his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as Christ commanded us. ²⁴Those who obey God's commands live in union with God and God lives in union with them. And because of the Spirit that God has given us we know that God lives in union with us.

1 Peter 2:1-3 [NLT]

¹So get rid of all evil behavior. Be done with all deceit, hypocrisy, jealousy, and all unkind speech. ²Like newborn babies, you must crave pure spiritual milk so that you will grow into a full experience of salvation. Cry out for this nourishment, ³now that you have had a taste of the Lord's kindness.

– GOODNESS –

Psalms 86:5-7 [NIV]

⁵You, Lord, are forgiving and good, abounding in love to all who call to you. ⁶Hear my prayer, Lord; listen to my cry for mercy. ⁷When I am in distress, I call to you, because you answer me.

Psalm 145 [KJV]

¹*I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.*

²*Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.*

³*Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.*

⁴*One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.*

⁵*I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.*

⁶*And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.*

⁷*They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.*

⁸*The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.*

⁹*The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.*

¹⁰*All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.*

¹¹*They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;*

¹²*To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.*

¹³*Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.*

¹⁴*The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.*

¹⁵*The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.*

¹⁶*Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.*

¹⁷*The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.*

¹⁸*The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.*

¹⁹*He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.*

²⁰*The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.*

²¹*My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.*

Amos 5:14 [NLT]

¹⁴*Do what is good and run from evil so that you may live! Then the Lord God of Heaven's Armies will be your helper, just as you have claimed.*

Proverbs 25:21 [HCSB]

²¹*If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat, and if he is thirsty, give him water to drink;*

Romans 12:17 [ESV]

¹⁷*Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all.*

2 Corinthians 5:20 [NLV]

²⁰We are Christ's missionaries. God is speaking to you through us. We are speaking for Christ and we ask you from our hearts to turn from your sins and come to God.

Ephesians 5:8-10 [NKJV]

⁸For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light ⁹(for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), ¹⁰finding out what is acceptable to the Lord.

2 Thessalonians 1:11-12 [NIV]

¹¹With this in mind, we constantly pray for you, that our God may make you worthy of his calling, and that by his power he may bring to fruition your every desire for goodness and your every deed prompted by faith. ¹²We pray this so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 3:8-12 [ESV]

⁸Finally, all of you, have unity of mind, sympathy, brotherly love, a tender heart, and a humble mind. ⁹Do not repay evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary, bless, for to this you were called, that you may obtain a blessing. ¹⁰For "Whoever desires to love life and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking deceit; ¹¹let him turn away from evil and do good; let

him seek peace and pursue it. ¹²For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and his ears are open to their prayer. But the face of the Lord is against those who do evil.”

– FAITHFULNESS –

Psalm 119:89-90 [NKJV]

⁸⁹*Forever, O Lord, Your word is settled in heaven.*

⁹⁰*Your faithfulness endures to all generations; You established the earth, and it abides.*

Isaiah 25:1 [NASB]

¹*O Lord, You are my God; I will exalt You, I will give thanks to Your name; For You have worked wonders, Plans formed long ago, with perfect faithfulness.*

Matthew 17:14-21 [ASV]

¹⁴*And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, saying,*

¹⁵*Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and off-times into the water.*

¹⁶*And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.*

¹⁷*And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me.*

¹⁸And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

¹⁹Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out?

²⁰And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

²¹But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.

Matthew 25:1-13 [GNT]

¹At that time the Kingdom of heaven will be like this. Once there were ten young women who took their oil lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

²Five of them were foolish, and the other five were wise. ³The foolish ones took their lamps but did not take any extra oil with them, ⁴while the wise ones took containers full of oil for their lamps. ⁵The bridegroom was late in coming, so they began to nod and fall asleep.

⁶It was already midnight when the cry rang out, Here is the bridegroom! Come and meet him! ⁷The ten young women woke up and trimmed their lamps. ⁸Then the foolish ones said to the wise ones, Let us have some of your oil, because our lamps are going out. ⁹No, indeed, the wise ones answered, there is not enough for you and for us. Go to the

store and buy some for yourselves. ¹⁰So the foolish ones went off to buy some oil; and while they were gone, the bridegroom arrived. The five who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was closed.

¹¹Later the others arrived. Sir, sir! Let us in! they cried out. ¹²Certainly not! I don't know you, the bridegroom answered.

¹³And Jesus concluded, Watch out, then, because you do not know the day or the hour.

Matthew 25:14-30 [GNT]

¹⁴At that time the Kingdom of heaven will be like this. Once there was a man who was about to leave home on a trip; he called his servants and put them in charge of his property. ¹⁵He gave to each one according to his ability: to one he gave five thousand gold coins, to another he gave two thousand, and to another he gave one thousand. Then he left on his trip. ¹⁶The servant who had received five thousand coins went at once and invested his money and earned another five thousand. ¹⁷In the same way the servant who had received two thousand coins earned another two thousand. ¹⁸But the servant who had received one thousand coins went off, dug a hole in the ground, and hid his master's money.

¹⁹After a long time the master of those servants came back and settled accounts with them. ²⁰The servant who had received five thousand coins came in and handed over the other five thousand. You

gave me five thousand coins, sir, he said. Look! Here are another five thousand that I have earned. ²¹Well done, you good and faithful servant! said his master. You have been faithful in managing small amounts, so I will put you in charge of large amounts. Come on in and share my happiness! ²²Then the servant who had been given two thousand coins came in and said, You gave me two thousand coins, sir. Look! Here are another two thousand that I have earned. ²³Well done, you good and faithful servant! said his master. You have been faithful in managing small amounts, so I will put you in charge of large amounts. Come on in and share my happiness! ²⁴Then the servant who had received one thousand coins came in and said, Sir, I know you are a hard man; you reap harvests where you did not plant, and you gather crops where you did not scatter seed. ²⁵I was afraid, so I went off and hid your money in the ground. Look! Here is what belongs to you.

²⁶You bad and lazy servant! his master said. You knew, did you, that I reap harvests where I did not plant, and gather crops where I did not scatter seed? ²⁷Well, then, you should have deposited my money in the bank, and I would have received it all back with interest when I returned. ²⁸Now, take the money away from him and give it to the one who has ten thousand coins. ²⁹For to every person who has something, even more will be given, and he will have more than enough; but the person who has nothing, even the little that he has will be taken away from him. ³⁰As for this useless servant—throw

him outside in the darkness; there he will cry and gnash his teeth.

Matthew 25:31-46 [GNT]

³¹When the Son of Man comes as King and all the angels with him, he will sit on his royal throne, ³²and the people of all the nations will be gathered before him. Then he will divide them into two groups, just as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³He will put the righteous people at his right and the others at his left. ³⁴Then the King will say to the people on his right, Come, you that are blessed by my Father! Come and possess the kingdom which has been prepared for you ever since the creation of the world. ³⁵I was hungry and you fed me, thirsty and you gave me a drink; I was a stranger and you received me in your homes, ³⁶naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you took care of me, in prison and you visited me.

³⁷The righteous will then answer him, When, Lord, did we ever see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you a drink? ³⁸When did we ever see you a stranger and welcome you in our homes, or naked and clothe you? ³⁹When did we ever see you sick or in prison, and visit you?

⁴⁰The King will reply, I tell you, whenever you did this for one of the least important of these followers of mine, you did it for me!

⁴¹Then he will say to those on his left, Away from me, you that are under God's curse! Away to the

eternal fire which has been prepared for the Devil and his angels! ⁴²I was hungry but you would not feed me, thirsty but you would not give me a drink; ⁴³I was a stranger but you would not welcome me in your homes, naked but you would not clothe me; I was sick and in prison but you would not take care of me.

⁴⁴Then they will answer him, When, Lord, did we ever see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and we would not help you? ⁴⁵The King will reply, I tell you, whenever you refused to help one of these least important ones, you refused to help me. ⁴⁶These, then, will be sent off to eternal punishment, but the righteous will go to eternal life.

Romans 1:16-17 [GNT]

¹⁶I have complete confidence in the gospel; it is God's power to save all who believe, first the Jews and also the Gentiles. ¹⁷For the gospel reveals how God puts people right with himself: it is through faith from beginning to end. As the scripture says, The person who is put right with God through faith shall live.

Romans 5:1-2 [NLT]

¹Therefore, since we have been made right in God's sight by faith, we have peace with God because of what Jesus Christ our Lord has done for us. ²Because of our faith, Christ has brought us into this place of undeserved privilege where we now stand, and we

confidently and joyfully look forward to sharing God's glory.

Ephesians 3:14-21 [KJV]

¹⁴For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

¹⁵Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

¹⁶That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

¹⁷That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

¹⁸May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

¹⁹And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

²⁰Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

²¹Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

Hebrews 11:1-16 [GNT]

¹To have faith is to be sure of the things we hope for, to be certain of the things we cannot see. ²It was by their faith that people of ancient times won God's approval.

³*It is by faith that we understand that the universe was created by God's word, so that what can be seen was made out of what cannot be seen.*

⁴*It was faith that made Abel offer to God a better sacrifice than Cain's. Through his faith he won God's approval as a righteous man, because God himself approved of his gifts. By means of his faith Abel still speaks, even though he is dead.*

⁵*It was faith that kept Enoch from dying. Instead, he was taken up to God, and nobody could find him, because God had taken him up. The scripture says that before Enoch was taken up, he had pleased God. ⁶No one can please God without faith, for whoever comes to God must have faith that God exists and rewards those who seek him.*

⁷*It was faith that made Noah hear God's warnings about things in the future that he could not see. He obeyed God and built a boat in which he and his family were saved. As a result, the world was condemned, and Noah received from God the righteousness that comes by faith.*

⁸*It was faith that made Abraham obey when God called him to go out to a country which God had promised to give him. He left his own country without knowing where he was going. ⁹By faith he lived as a foreigner in the country that God had promised him. He lived in tents, as did Isaac and Jacob, who received the same promise from God.*

¹⁰*For Abraham was waiting for the city which God*

has designed and built, the city with permanent foundations.

¹¹It was faith that made Abraham able to become a father, even though he was too old and Sarah herself could not have children. He trusted God to keep his promise. ¹²Though Abraham was practically dead, from this one man came as many descendants as there are stars in the sky, as many as the numberless grains of sand on the seashore.

¹³It was in faith that all these persons died. They did not receive the things God had promised, but from a long way off they saw them and welcomed them, and admitted openly that they were foreigners and refugees on earth. ¹⁴Those who say such things make it clear that they are looking for a country of their own. ¹⁵They did not keep thinking about the country they had left; if they had, they would have had the chance to return. ¹⁶Instead, it was a better country they longed for, the heavenly country. And so God is not ashamed for them to call him their God, because he has prepared a city for them.

+

Hebrews 11:17-40 [NRSV]

¹⁷By faith Abraham, when put to the test, offered up Isaac. He who had received the promises was ready to offer up his only son, ¹⁸of whom he had been told, “It is through Isaac that descendants shall be named for you.” ¹⁹He considered the fact that God is able even to raise someone from the dead—and figuratively speaking, he did receive him back. ²⁰By

faith Isaac invoked blessings for the future on Jacob and Esau. ²¹By faith Jacob, when dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, “bowing in worship over the top of his staff.” ²²By faith Joseph, at the end of his life, made mention of the exodus of the Israelites and gave instructions about his burial.

²³By faith Moses was hidden by his parents for three months after his birth, because they saw that the child was beautiful; and they were not afraid of the king’s edict. ²⁴By faith Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called a son of Pharaoh’s daughter, ²⁵choosing rather to share ill-treatment with the people of God than to enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin. ²⁶He considered abuse suffered for the Christ to be greater wealth than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking ahead to the reward. ²⁷By faith he left Egypt, unafraid of the king’s anger; for he persevered as though he saw him who is invisible. ²⁸By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not touch the firstborn of Israel.

²⁹By faith the people passed through the Red Sea as if it were dry land, but when the Egyptians attempted to do so they were drowned. ³⁰By faith the walls of Jericho fell after they had been encircled for seven days. ³¹By faith Rahab the prostitute did not perish with those who were disobedient, because she had received the spies in peace.

³²And what more should I say? For time would fail me to tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of

David and Samuel and the prophets— ³³who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, ³⁴quenched raging fire, escaped the edge of the sword, won strength out of weakness, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. ³⁵Women received their dead by resurrection. Others were tortured, refusing to accept release, in order to obtain a better resurrection. ³⁶Others suffered mocking and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment. ³⁷They were stoned to death, they were sawn in two, they were killed by the sword; they went about in skins of sheep and goats, destitute, persecuted, tormented— ³⁸of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.

³⁹Yet all these, though they were commended for their faith, did not receive what was promised, ⁴⁰since God had provided something better so that they would not, apart from us, be made perfect.

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 [PHILLIPS]

May the God of peace make you holy through and through. May you be kept in soul and mind and body in spotless integrity until the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. He who calls you is utterly faithful and he will finish what he has set out to do.

– GENTLENESS –

Psalm 37:8-11 [KJV]

⁸*Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.*

⁹*For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.*

¹⁰*For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.*

¹¹*But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.*

Isaiah 40:10-11 [HCSB]

¹⁰*See, the Lord God comes with strength, and His power establishes His rule. His reward is with Him, and His gifts accompany Him. ¹¹He protects His flock like a shepherd; He gathers the lambs in His arms and carries them in the fold of His garment. He gently leads those that are nursing.*

Isaiah 42:1-4 [NLT]

¹*“Look at my servant, whom I strengthen. He is my chosen one, who pleases me. I have put my Spirit upon him. He will bring justice to the nations. ²He will not shout or raise his voice in public. ³He will not crush the weakest reed or put out a flickering candle. He will bring justice to all who have been wronged. ⁴He will not falter or lose heart until justice prevails throughout the earth. Even distant lands beyond the sea will wait for his instruction.”*

Philippians 4:5 [NASB]

⁵Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near.

Matthew 5:5 [KJV]

⁵Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Matthew 11:28-30 [NRSV]

²⁸“Come to me, all you that are weary and are carrying heavy burdens, and I will give you rest. ²⁹Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

Matthew 12:1-16 [NLT]

¹At about that time Jesus was walking through some grainfields on the Sabbath. His disciples were hungry, so they began breaking off some heads of grain and eating them. ²But some Pharisees saw them do it and protested, “Look, your disciples are breaking the law by harvesting grain on the Sabbath.”

³Jesus said to them, “Haven’t you read in the Scriptures what David did when he and his companions were hungry? ⁴He went into the house of God, and he and his companions broke the law by eating the sacred loaves of bread that only the priests are allowed to eat. ⁵And haven’t you read in the law of Moses that the priests on duty in the

Temple may work on the Sabbath? ⁶I tell you, there is one here who is even greater than the Temple! ⁷But you would not have condemned my innocent disciples if you knew the meaning of this Scripture: 'I want you to show mercy, not offer sacrifices.' ⁸For the Son of Man is Lord, even over the Sabbath!"

⁹Then Jesus went over to their synagogue, ¹⁰where he noticed a man with a deformed hand. The Pharisees asked Jesus, "Does the law permit a person to work by healing on the Sabbath?" (They were hoping he would say yes, so they could bring charges against him.)

¹¹And he answered, "If you had a sheep that fell into a well on the Sabbath, wouldn't you work to pull it out? Of course you would. ¹²And how much more valuable is a person than a sheep! Yes, the law permits a person to do good on the Sabbath."

¹³Then he said to the man, "Hold out your hand." So the man held out his hand, and it was restored, just like the other one! ¹⁴Then the Pharisees called a meeting to plot how to kill Jesus.

¹⁵But Jesus knew what they were planning. So he left that area, and many people followed him. He healed all the sick among them, ¹⁶but he warned them not to reveal who he was.

Ephesians 4:1-3 [NASB]

¹Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called, ²with all humility and

gentleness, with patience, showing tolerance for one another in love, ³being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

2 Timothy 2:22-26 [PHILLIPS]

Turn your back on the turbulent desires of youth and give your positive attention to goodness, faith, love and peace in company with all those who approach God in sincerity. But have nothing to do with silly and ill-informed controversies which lead inevitably, as you know, to strife.

And the Lord's servant must not be a man of strife: he must be kind to all, ready and able to teach: he must have patience and the ability gently to correct those who oppose his message. He must always bear in mind the possibility that God will give them a different outlook, and that they may come to know the truth. They may come to their senses and be rescued from the power of the devil by the servant of the Lord and set to work for God's purposes.

1 Thessalonians 2:1-13 [GNT]

¹Our friends, you yourselves know that our visit to you was not a failure. ²You know how we had already been mistreated and insulted in Philippi before we came to you in Thessalonica. And even though there was much opposition, our God gave us courage to tell you the Good News that comes from him. ³Our appeal to you is not based on error or impure motives, nor do we try to trick anyone. ⁴Instead, we always speak as God wants us to,

because he has judged us worthy to be entrusted with the Good News. We do not try to please people, but to please God, who tests our motives. ⁵You know very well that we did not come to you with flattering talk, nor did we use words to cover up greed—God is our witness! ⁶We did not try to get praise from anyone, either from you or from others, ⁷even though as apostles of Christ we could have made demands on you. But we were gentle when we were with you, like a mother taking care of her children. ⁸Because of our love for you we were ready to share with you not only the Good News from God but even our own lives. You were so dear to us! ⁹Surely you remember, our friends, how we worked and toiled! We worked day and night so that we would not be any trouble to you as we preached to you the Good News from God.

¹⁰You are our witnesses, and so is God, that our conduct toward you who believe was pure, right, and without fault. ¹¹You know that we treated each one of you just as parents treat their own children. ¹²We encouraged you, we comforted you, and we kept urging you to live the kind of life that pleases God, who calls you to share in his own Kingdom and glory.

¹³And there is another reason why we always give thanks to God. When we brought you God's message, you heard it and accepted it, not as a message from human beings but as God's message, which indeed it is. For God is at work in you who believe.

– SELF-CONTROL –

Proverbs 16:32 [NIV]

³²*Better a patient person than a warrior, one with self-control than one who takes a city.*

Proverbs 25:28 [ESV]

²⁸*A man without self-control is like a city broken into and left without walls.*

Romans 13:11-14 [NLT]

¹¹*This is all the more urgent, for you know how late it is; time is running out. Wake up, for our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed. ¹²The night is almost gone; the day of salvation will soon be here. So remove your dark deeds like dirty clothes, and put on the shining armor of right living. ¹³Because we belong to the day, we must live decent lives for all to see. Don't participate in the darkness of wild parties and drunkenness, or in sexual promiscuity and immoral living, or in quarreling and jealousy. ¹⁴Instead, clothe yourself with the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ. And don't let yourself think about ways to indulge your evil desires.*

1 Corinthians 6:12-20 [GNT]

¹²*Someone will say, I am allowed to do anything. Yes; but not everything is good for you. I could say that I am allowed to do anything, but I am not going to let anything make me its slave. ¹³Someone else will say, Food is for the stomach, and the*

stomach is for food. Yes; but God will put an end to both. The body is not to be used for sexual immorality, but to serve the Lord; and the Lord provides for the body. ¹⁴God raised the Lord from death, and he will also raise us by his power.

¹⁵You know that your bodies are parts of the body of Christ. Shall I take a part of Christ's body and make it part of the body of a prostitute? Impossible! ¹⁶Or perhaps you don't know that the man who joins his body to a prostitute becomes physically one with her? The scripture says quite plainly, The two will become one body. ¹⁷But he who joins himself to the Lord becomes spiritually one with him.

¹⁸Avoid immorality. Any other sin a man commits does not affect his body; but the man who is guilty of sexual immorality sins against his own body.

¹⁹Don't you know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who lives in you and who was given to you by God? You do not belong to yourselves but to God; ²⁰he bought you for a price. So use your bodies for God's glory.

1 Corinthians 9:24-27 [NLT]

²⁴Don't you realize that in a race everyone runs, but only one person gets the prize? So run to win! ²⁵All athletes are disciplined in their training. They do it to win a prize that will fade away, but we do it for an eternal prize. ²⁶So I run with purpose in every step. I am not just shadowboxing. ²⁷I discipline my body like an athlete, training it to do what it should.

Otherwise, I fear that after preaching to others I myself might be disqualified.

1 Thessalonians 5:16-22 [NLV]

¹⁶Be full of joy all the time. ¹⁷Never stop praying. ¹⁸In everything give thanks. This is what God wants you to do because of Christ Jesus. ¹⁹Do not try to stop the work of the Holy Spirit. ²⁰Do not laugh at those who speak for God. ²¹Test everything and do not let good things get away from you. ²²Keep away from everything that even looks like sin.

Titus 2:11-14 [ESV]

¹¹For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people, ¹²training us to renounce ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in the present age, ¹³waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, ¹⁴who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.

Hebrews 12:1-2 [GNT]

¹As for us, we have this large crowd of witnesses around us. So then, let us rid ourselves of everything that gets in the way, and of the sin which holds on to us so tightly, and let us run with determination the race that lies before us. ²Let us keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, on whom our faith depends from beginning to end. He did not give up because of the

cross! On the contrary, because of the joy that was waiting for him, he thought nothing of the disgrace of dying on the cross, and he is now seated at the right side of God's throne.

2 Peter 1:1-11 [KJV]

¹Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

²Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

³According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

⁴Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

⁵And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

⁶And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

⁷And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

⁸For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁹But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

¹⁰Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

¹¹For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

The following are additional virtues and characteristics of Jesus and His Love which are portrayed in Scripture. Our daily lives (words and actions) should better reflect each of them as we continue to be transformed more and more into the likeness of Christ.

– LOVING AFFECTION –

As Christians, we are to be Lovingly Affectionate, always showing great Love, and proper honor and respect to the Lord God Almighty as our Heavenly Father, as well as Brotherly Love and affection towards others as we continually strive to personally encourage and lift them up in Christ.

*[see Malachi 1:6-14; John 13:34-35; Romans 12:10;
1 Thessalonians 5:9-11; 1 Thessalonians 5:12-18;
1 Timothy 5:17-18; 1 Timothy 6:1-2; 1 Peter 2:17;
2 Peter 1:5-9; Hebrews 12:28-29; Hebrews 13:1]*

– RIGHTEOUS ANGER –

With Christ and His Love residing in us, anger should always be personally constrained and directed only against sin and evil, as is appropriate according to the perfect Word and Will of God.

*[see Psalm 37:8; Psalm 103:8-11; Proverbs 14:17;
Proverbs 14:29; Proverbs 15:18; Proverbs 16:32;
Proverbs 29:11; Proverbs 29:22; Ecclesiastes 7:9;
Matthew 5:21-26; Matthew 21:12-13; Romans 1:18-20;
1 Corinthians 13:4-7; Galatians 5:19-21;*

*Ephesians 4:25-32; Colossians 3:8; 1 Timothy 2:8;
Titus 1:7; James 1:19-20]*

– SPIRITUAL ATTENTIVENESS –

Spiritual Attentiveness requires paying close, Loving attention to God and the needs of others, giving full respect, consideration and honor to what God is saying and doing, and then obediently aligning yourself with Him in those things as you help minister to others and share the Love of Jesus with them.

*[see Matthew 11:25-30; Mark 4:21-25; John 5:16-23;
John 14:1-21; Acts 1:1-11; 1 Corinthians 3:1-15;
Hebrews 2:1-4; James 1:19-25]*

– INSTANT AVAILABILITY –

Being Instantly Available means Lovingly giving first priority to God, and also helping to meet the needs of others, allowing your personal needs and desires to wait as necessary in order to serve God and minister to others first.

*[see Isaiah 6:8; Matthew 22:37-40; Mark 1:16-20;
Luke 10:25-37; Luke 16:10; Acts 16:9-10]*

– SPIRITUAL BOLDNESS –

God's Holy Spirit gives you a Spiritual Boldness to be faithful and obedient, doing and/or saying the

right things at the right times (in Love, which is Jesus) without regard to fear, ridicule or other physical consequences.

[see Genesis 6; Genesis 39; 1 Kings 18; Proverbs 28:1; Daniel 3; Daniel 6; Acts 4:1-31; Acts 28:30-31; 2 Corinthians 3:7-18; 2 Corinthians 5:6-10; 2 Corinthians 7; Ephesians 6:10-20; Hebrews 13:1-8]

– RIGHTEOUS COMMUNICATION –

To use Righteous Communication is to personally convey your thoughts, feelings and instructions to others in a Loving, honest, productive and influential manner that helps edify them as you reflect and glorify Christ.

[see Exodus 20:16; Proverbs 4:24; Proverbs 15:1-2; Proverbs 25:15; Proverbs 29:20; Matthew 5:33-37; Luke 8:16-18; 1 John 2:3-6; Romans 12:9-10; Ephesians 4:15-29; Colossians 3:5-17; Colossians 4:5-6; 1 Thessalonians 5:1-13; 1 Timothy 4:6-12; James 1:19; 1 Peter 3]

– LOVING COMPASSION –

Christian Compassion is being willing to Lovingly see and feel the pains and needs of others, and then being personally concerned and motivated to help and teach and comfort them, just as Christ would (for Jesus is our perfect example of Love and Compassion).

*[see Job 29:11-17; Psalm 112:4; Isaiah 40:9-11;
Zechariah 7:8-10; Matthew 7:12; Matthew 9:35-38;
Matthew 10:8; Mark 1:40-44; Mark 6:30-34;
Luke 7:11-15; Luke 10:25-37; Luke 15:11-32; Luke 19:1-10;
John 14:12-14; 2 Corinthians 1:3-7; Galatians 6:1-5;
Ephesians 4:32; Colossians 3:12-15;
2 Timothy 2:22-26; 1 Peter 3:8; 1 John 4:19]*

– SPIRITUAL COMPOSURE –

Maintaining a Loving, Spiritual Composure entails being calm, careful and cautious – giving full attention and obedience to God’s timing, direction, instruction and providence – before ever speaking, moving or taking action, trusting that your Lord and Savior will keep you and guide you in all things instead of relying on your own thoughts and feelings.

*[see Psalm 23:4; Psalm 32:8-9; Psalm 37:23-24;
Psalm 119:105; Proverbs 3:5-6; Proverbs 12:16;
Proverbs 14:15; Proverbs 16:1; Proverbs 16:25;
Proverbs 19:2; Proverbs 28:26; Proverbs 29:20;
Ecclesiastes 5:1-2; Isaiah 30:21; Isaiah 40:12-31;
Isaiah 55:8-9; John 5:30; John 14:26; James 1:19]*

– COMPLETE CONFIDENCE –

As Christians, we may have Complete Confidence in the Lord Jesus Christ and rely totally upon Him to Love and protect us, and to provide all that we have need of in life, both spiritually and physically.

*[see Proverbs 3:5-6; Proverbs 3:24-26;
Proverbs 14:26-27; Jeremiah 17:5-8; Matthew 6:25-27;
Philippians 4:13; Philippians 4:19; Hebrews 4:12-16;
1 John 4:17-19]*

– SPIRITUAL CONTENTMENT –

Spiritual Contentment is being able to simply accept whatever God provides when and how He provides it, and actually being happy with it, because you are more concerned with Loving and meeting the physical and spiritual needs of others than you are with fulfilling your own plans and desires.

*[see Psalm 16:11; Psalm 17:15; Proverbs 16:1-9;
Proverbs 19:20-21; Matthew 6:33; Philippians 4:10-13;
1 Timothy 6:6-8; Hebrews 13:5]*

– STEADFAST COURAGE –

Steadfast Courage comes from knowing that our Great God Loves you, that all good things come from Him, and that He gives you the strength and ability to face and overcome every obstacle, trying situation, peril, trial or persecution that this fallen world, the devil and circumstances of life may throw at you.

*[see Deuteronomy 31:6; Joshua 1:9;
2 Chronicles 32:7-8; Psalm 23; Psalm 31:23-24;
Proverbs 28:1; Matthew 9:2; 2 Corinthians 3:7-12;*

*Philippians 4:13; 2 Timothy 1:6-7; James 1:17;
1 John 4:4]*

– TRUE DEPENDABILITY –

True Dependability requires being consistently reliable and trustworthy, always doing your best to honor and obey God, and to Love others just as Christ Loves us, even when it is not easy nor convenient to do so.

*[see John 14:15; John 15:9-17; 1 Corinthians 4:2;
1 Corinthians 15:58; Colossians 1:9-10]*

– RESOLUTE DETERMINATION –

Resolute Determination helps you press on, living and growing in Love (Jesus) according to the Word and Will of God, regardless of difficult circumstances or resistance from others, not allowing yourself to be distracted or discouraged.

*[see Psalm 33:13-22; Psalm 119:25-40; Acts 20:18-21;
Galatians 5:24-26; Philippians 3:12-14; 2 Timothy 4:7;
Hebrews 2:1-4; Hebrews 12:12-13; 2 Peter 3:11-14]*

– DEEP DEVOTION –

Deep Devotion is the act and attitude of worship that results from being wholly and passionately committed to Christ and to pursuing His Will and

Purpose for your life because of His unfailing, unimaginable, limitless Love for you.

[see 1 Chronicles 22:17-19; Psalm 34:4-8;

Matthew 6:19-24; Romans 6:12-14; Romans 14:7-8;

1 Corinthians 10:31; Colossians 3]

– FAITHFUL DILIGENCE –

Christ enables you to Faithfully exercise all necessary Diligence to attain to the plans and purposes He has for your life – an abundant life full of Love and Righteousness – working and taking correct action when it is the right time to act, waiting expectantly but patiently at other times, always employing all available good wisdom, and never doubting God’s Promises.

[see Proverbs 10:4-5; Proverbs 13:4; Proverbs 4:23;

Ecclesiastes 10:10; Matthew 25; Luke 16:9-13;

Romans 12:9-13; Colossians 3:22-25; Hebrews 11:6;

2 Peter 1:3-11]

– SPIRITUAL DISCERNMENT –

Spiritual Discernment comes from calling on the Holy Spirit to lead or give direction on a matter, and using the Godly wisdom He provides to distinguish correctly between right and wrong, or good and evil – knowing and choosing correctly in various circumstances even between what is simply good and what is God’s Loving best.

*[see Psalm 119:121-128; Proverbs 1:5-7; Proverbs 3;
Proverbs 8:9; Proverbs 18:15; Proverbs 16:20-25;
Matthew 16:26; Romans 13:11-14; Romans 16:17-20;
1 Corinthians 12:7-11; Philippians 1:9-11;
Hebrews 5:11-14]*

– FIRM DISCIPLINE –

Firm Discipline involves ridding yourself daily of anything that hinders you, graciously accepting all of your Heavenly Father's Loving spiritual correction and instruction, and continually practicing all of His precepts in order to grow and mature and be further transformed into the likeness and image of Christ.

*[see Proverbs 10:17; Romans 12:1-2;
1 Corinthians 9:24-27; Colossians 2:4-5;
1 Timothy 4:6-11; 2 Timothy 1:7; Hebrews 5:11-14;
Hebrews 12]*

– JUDICIOUS DISCRETION –

Judicious Discretion involves exercising great Love and wisdom in all you say and do, and is accomplished by letting the Holy Spirit tell you if and when you should speak or act, what to say or do, and how to say or do it.

*[see Genesis 41:25-45; Psalm 112:5; Proverbs 2:11;
Proverbs 10:19-21; Proverbs 11:22; Proverbs 17:27-28;
Proverbs 19:11; Proverbs 22:3; Proverbs 29:11;*

*Proverbs 29:20; Ecclesiastes 3:1-8; Matthew 12:33-37;
John 12:49-50; Romans 14:14-23; Titus 2:1-8]*

– CIVIC DUTY –

As a Christian, you have a Civic Duty and responsibility to Lovingly serve as an Ambassador for Christ not only in your home, but also in your church, community, and nation – always standing up for and doing what is right, and leading others by example unto all Righteousness and Salvation, which is Jesus Christ.

*[see Numbers 27:18-23; Joshua 1:16; Esther 2:21-23;
Proverbs 25:15; Matthew 17:24-27; Matthew 22:17-21;
Acts 5:17-41; Romans 13:1-7; Titus 3:1-2;
1 Peter 2:11-17]*

– GODLY ENCOURAGEMENT –

As Christians, we are to provide Godly Encouragement (Exhortation) to others through the leading and power of the Holy Spirit, inspiring them spiritually and sharing the Hope of Christ with them as we live out our daily lives for God, at all times and in all places, never doubting Him, but instead relying solely upon the Love of Jesus – the Word of God – to carry us through all the ups and downs of life.

*[see Psalm 119:25-32; Psalm 143:7-12;
Matthew 3:16-17; John 14:25-28; Romans 12:3-16;*

*2 Corinthians 1:3-7; 2 Corinthians 7:5-7; John 14:1-6;
Colossians 4:7-9; 1 Thessalonians. 5:11-24;
Hebrews 10:23-25]*

– ZEALOUS ENTHUSIASM –

Zealous Enthusiasm helps us to be positive and enthusiastic in all that we do, always striving to do our very best for God, and preserving our testimony in Christ as we continue each day to live for Him and serve in the Kingdom of God.

*[see Ecclesiastes 9:10; Matthew 5:13-16;
Romans 12:1-16; 1 Corinthians 16:15-18;
2 Corinthians 9:6-8; Galatians 4:18;
Galatians 6:9-10; Colossians 3:22-25;
Colossians 4:12--13; 2 Timothy 2:15; Titus 2:11-15;
James 5:13-16; 1 Peter 1:22-25; 1 Peter 4:7-8;
Revelation 3:15-19]*

– JUST FAIRNESS –

The Bible tells us that life is not fair, but that God is always just; therefore, we should not selfishly seek out equality based on pride, but rather equitable solutions based on deservedness – always avoiding sin, being generous and gracious, and willing to Lovingly place the needs of others above our own.

*[see Ecclesiastes 9:11; Proverbs 16:11; Proverbs 17:15;
Proverbs 17:26; Proverbs 31:8-9; Isaiah 11:1-5;*

*Isaiah 33:15-16; Matthew 7:12; John 7:24; Acts 10:34;
Romans 2:1-16; Romans 10:10-13; Galatians 6:7-10;
James 2:1-13; Hebrews 6:10-12]*

– CHILDLIKE FAITH –

Having Childlike Faith means humbly placing complete trust in God and His Word (Jesus) regarding all that He has already accomplished in Love for you through Salvation, and all the future plans He has for you as a Child of God – knowing and relying on the fact that with Him all things are possible – just as little children trust and depend upon their earthly parents to protect them, care for them and provide for their every need.

*[see Psalm 23; Psalm 131; Matthew 8:5-10;
Matthew 9:2-8; Matthew 18:2-4; Luke 18:27;
John 10:1-18; 1 Corinthians 1:22-30; Ephesians 6:10-17;
James 2:14-19; Hebrews 11]*

– FAITHFUL FIDELITY –

For a Christian, Faithful Fidelity is about maintaining your faith in God and faithfulness to His Word, and allowing that commitment – which is an essential aspect of the way of Life in Scripture – to keep you from sin with the help and power of the Holy Spirit, and thus positively affect every relationship you have with others, in Love, as you continue to learn to be more like Christ.

*[see Deuteronomy 7:7-11; Luke 16:10-13;
1 Corinthians 13:4-7; 2 Timothy 2:22; Hebrews 11:6;
1 John 2]*

– FLUID FLEXIBILITY –

Fluid Flexibility helps us to be readily reshaped, and to flow smoothly and gracefully through life as God Lovingly directs our paths, simply because we have Jesus as our Lord and Savior and desire to bend obediently to His Will rather than resisting change and stubbornly continuing to pursue our own selfish and sinful course of actions.

*[see Genesis 12:1-4; 1 Samuel 15:1-23; Psalm 40:8;
Proverbs 4:23; Matthew 6:19-21; Mark 1:16-20;
Luke 14:25-27; Philippians 1:20-26; Colossians 3:1-17;
2 Timothy 2:3-7; 1 Peter 2:11-12; 1 John 2:15-17]*

– FULL FORGIVENESS –

To really know Full Forgiveness, you must come to realize just how much and how absolutely completely you have been Lovingly forgiven by Christ, and then show that you now belong to God by demonstrating Christ's Love for all mankind, in obedience, as you too Lovingly and fully forgive all others.

*[see Psalm 32; Matthew 6:14-15; Matthew 18:21-35;
Mark 11:22-26; Luke 6:27-42; Luke 23:34;
Ephesians 4:17-32; Colossians 3:12-17]*

– REAL FRIENDSHIP –

As a Christian, Real Friendship is about developing close, proper, Loving relationships with other people – with unbelievers as the Holy Spirit prompts you to do so that you might have opportunity to lead them to Christ, and also with other Believers for mutual celebration, fellowship, accountability and discipleship – even when you know that their lives are “dirty and messy,” and that being their friend may well cost you or even hurt, just as it did for Jesus to befriend us.

*[see Psalm 119:63; Proverbs 13:20; Proverbs 17:9;
Proverbs 17:17; Proverbs 18:24; Proverbs 22:24-25;
Proverbs 27:5-6; Proverbs 27:9-10; Proverbs 27:17;
Matthew 7:1-5; Luke 15:1-2; John 15:12-15;
Romans 12:13; 1 Corinthians 1:9; 1 Corinthians 15:33;
Hebrews 13:2; 1 Peter 4:9; 3 John 1:5-6]*

– ABUNDANT GENEROSITY –

Abundant Generosity helps us to Lovingly give to others, as unto the Lord – because we know God has already given so Lovingly and abundantly to us – placing the needs of others above our own selfish desires, and wisely stewarding all of the earthly possessions and Kingdom resources that have been entrusted to us rather than hoarding them.

*[see Deuteronomy 15:1-11; Deuteronomy 16:13-17;
1 Chronicles 29:13-17; Psalm 37:23-26; Psalm 41:1-3;*

*Psalm 112; Psalm 119:33-40; Proverbs 11:24-26;
Proverbs 13:7; Proverbs 19:17; Proverbs 21:13;
Proverbs 22:7-9; Matthew 6:1-4; Matthew 6:19-21;
Matthew 7:12; Matthew 10:8; Matthew 10:40-42;
Matthew 25:14-30; Luke 6:37-38; Luke 12:22-34;
Luke 21:1-4; Acts 2:43-47; Acts 4:32-35; Acts 20:30-35;
2 Corinthians 8:1-15; 2 Corinthians 9:6-15;
1 Timothy 6:17-19; 1 John 2:3-6; 1 John 3:16-17]*

– PIOUS GODLINESS –

Pious or devout Godliness is all encompassing – it is getting wrapped up in the person of Jesus and His Love as we live in and through Him, avoiding sin and showing reverence to God in every aspect of our life as we grow and mature in relationship with His Son, and becoming ever more like Jesus as we continue to partake of His divine nature and character.

*[see Psalm 15; Micah 6:8; Matthew 7:12; Luke 6:31;
Romans 12:1-2; 2 Corinthians 6:14-18;
Galatians 5:16-26; Ephesians 4:17-32; Ephesians 5;
Colossians 3; 1 Thessalonians 5:22; 1 Timothy 4:8;
1 Timothy 6:11; 2 Timothy 3:1-5; 1 Peter 2:11-12;
2 Peter 1:2-11; 3 John 1:11]*

– CONTINUOUS GRATITUDE –

A Christian's life should be one continuous offering of thanksgiving to God for His Great Love, Mercy and Grace, in delightful obedience to His

Will and as an act of worship, knowing in the spirit and gratefully acknowledging that He has already provided all that we have need of, even if we do not always physically see, understand or recognize all that we have.

*[see Psalm 50:23; Psalm 100; Psalm 103:1-5;
Psalm 118:24; Psalm 136; Luke 17:11-19;
1 Corinthians 4:7; Ephesians 5:15-20;
Colossians 2:6-7; Colossians 3:14-17;
1 Thessalonians 5:18; Hebrews 12:28;
Hebrews 13:15-16]*

– UNMISTAKABLE HONESTY –

Unmistakable Honesty and Truthfulness as a Christian means being Lovingly forthright and honest with others and always doing what is right in the sight of God, as Jesus did, being accurate with all facts and tactfully telling the truth when you must speak without ever being rude or even partially deceptive.

*[see Exodus 20:16; Deuteronomy 25:13-16; Psalm 15;
Proverbs 6:16-19; Proverbs 11:1-5; Proverbs 12:22;
Proverbs 16:13; Proverbs 24:26; Proverbs 24:28;
Matthew 5:37; Matthew 7:15-23; Matthew 15:18-19;
Luke 16:9-13; Luke 22:66-23:25; John 8:1-11;
2 Corinthians 8:21; Ephesians 4:11-32;
Philippians 4:8; Colossians 3:8-11; 1 Peter 3:10-12]*

– REAL HONOR –

Being able to show Real Honor and Respect is the result of knowing God's Love and seeing Him and all the people of the world through His eyes, thus greatly revering God above all else, truly Loving your spouse and family, really honoring your parents, greatly respecting governmental authorities and other spiritually ordained Christian leaders, and always being polite, courteous, kind, generous and caring towards all people – valuing, honoring and respecting everyone in accordance with the deep, limitless Love our Heavenly Father has for both them and you.

*[see Exodus 20:12; Deuteronomy 5:16;
Deuteronomy 6:4-5; 1 Samuel 2:17; 1 Samuel 2:27-30;
Psalm 119:9; Psalm 148:12-13; Proverbs 1:8-9;
Proverbs 4; Isaiah 43:7; Matthew 6:9-13;
Mark 12:29-31; Romans 12:9-13; Romans 13:1-10;
1 Corinthians 12:12-27; Galatians 6:7-10;
Ephesians 6:1-4; Philippians 2:3-11;
1 Thessalonians 5:12-13; 1 Timothy 5:17-18;
1 Peter 2:17]*

– GENEROUS HOSPITALITY –

Generous Hospitality is an eagerness to Lovingly share with others, as you are led by the Holy Spirit, all that God has given you and placed under your stewardship, including your family, your home, your finances, your food and your other material

possessions, your time and your talents – serving them graciously and without any strings attached.

[see Genesis 18; Leviticus 19:9-10; Leviticus 19:33-34; 2 Kings 4:8-17; Job 31:29-32; Isaiah 58; Matthew 25:34-46; Mark 9:41; Luke 10:25-37; Luke 14:12-14; John 12:25-26; Romans 12:13; Galatians 5:13-15; 1 Timothy 3:1-5; Titus 1:6-9; Hebrews 13:1-3; 1 Peter 4:7-11; 1 John 3:14-17; 3 John 1:5-8]

– GRACIOUS HUMILITY –

Gracious Humility – being free from arrogance and pride – begins with meekness (understanding that God is God and that you are not), then recognizes the strength that you and all Children of God have (knowing that God has blessed you with all spiritual blessings and given you great authority through the name of Jesus), and finally concludes in simple acknowledgement that any achievements and success and everything you have are all owing to Jesus Christ – thus establishing and preserving your character as one who is humble and teachable, having a good attitude, and willing to submit to Godly authority, even as others witness your many blessings in life and see you personally walking in divine power and strength to overcome sin and evil, Lovingly serving others and doing good works motivated by Love, together in unity and harmony with the Body of Christ.

*[see 2 Chronicles 7:11-16; Psalm 25; Psalm 138:6;
Psalm 147:6; Proverbs 11:2; Proverbs 15:33;
Proverbs 18:12; Proverbs 22:4; Jeremiah 9:23-24;
Micah 6:6-8; Matthew 23:8-12; Mark 9:33-37;
Mark 10:35-45; Luke 7:24-28; Luke 18:9-14;
Luke 22:24-27; John 3:27-30; John 13:12-17; Romans 11;
Romans 12:3; Romans 12:16; 1 Corinthians 3:5-17;
Corinthians 13:4; Galatians 6:14; Ephesians 4:1-6;
Colossians 1:15-23; Colossians 3:12-15;
Philippians 2:1-11; James 4:1-10; 1 Peter 5:1-11]*

– BOLD INITIATIVE –

Christians should never be passive or idle, but through wisdom and discernment, we should always strive to be aware of the spiritual and physical needs of the people around us, and then take Bold Initiative to skillfully and diligently employ the God-given resources and abilities we have in Christ to Love and serve and help make disciples of others, as the Holy Spirit guides us – remaining undeterred by any setbacks, obstacles, adversity, persecution, injustice or ungodly attitudes encountered along the way – even when this means trying to accomplish things in a way that has never been successfully done before, for we serve an infinite, limitless God and can do all things through Christ and in His Power when we are operating in accordance with His Plan and His Faith in us.

*[see Proverbs 3:27-28; Proverbs 16:3;
Matthew 5:14-16; Matthew 5:43-48; Matthew 6:31-33;
Matthew 7:7-11; John 5; Romans 12:21; Romans 14:23;
Ephesians 5:8-21; Philippians 3:1-14;
Philippians 4:10-14; Hebrews 10:23-25; 1 Peter 1:18-20;
James 4:13-17]*

– UNCOMPROMISING INTEGRITY –

When God's Holy people exhibit Uncompromising Integrity by being obedient and practicing the morals, values and precepts found in Scripture, even when no one sees, it helps develop other people's confidence in you and Christianity, seeing that you are both Blessed and a Blessing to others, Loved and Loving – having a pure heart, a clear conscience and genuine Faith.

*[see Genesis 39:1-12; Psalm 15; Proverbs 2:1-11;
Proverbs 10:9; Proverbs 11:3-4; Proverbs 19:1;
Proverbs 20:7; Proverbs 28:6; Micah 6:8; Luke 3:3-18;
Luke 6:27-38; Luke 11:42; Romans 13;
Romans 14:10-13; 2 Corinthians 8:20-21;
Philippians 4:8-9; 1 Timothy 1:3-7; Titus 1:6-9;
Titus 2:1-8; James 1:12-27; 1 Peter 2:9-17;
1 Peter 3:8-17; 2 Peter 1:3-11]*

– SERVANT LEADERSHIP –

Servant Leadership is Godly leadership, serving as Jesus did with Love and Grace and doing our part to help accomplish God's purpose and plan to

destroy evil, sin and death and save Mankind – using our Loving, Caring, Righteous Christian example to earn respect and influence others in order that we may help show the people that God puts in our path what His Holy purpose is for their lives – empowering, equipping and edifying them to not only accept the free gift of Salvation, but to always live, grow and continue to mature in Jesus Christ.

[see Matthew 20:20-28; Mark 9:33-37; Mark 10:45; Luke 22:7-30; John 13:1-17; John 15:9-17; Acts 20:33-35; Romans 12; Ephesians 4:1-16; Philippians 2:1-11; 1 Timothy 3:1-13; 1 Timothy 4:11-13; Hebrews 13:7-8; Hebrews 13:17; 1 Peter 3:1-7; 1 Peter 5:1-7; 1 John 3]

– CLOSE LISTENING –

Close Listening happens when we silence our lips, clear our thoughts and pay attention to hearing from God – through Scripture, through prayer, and through others – opening our minds and our hearts to His Love and His Truths as the Holy Spirit gives wisdom and revelation (Rhema), and then applying our Faith as obedient doers of God's Word, for it accomplishes His Will and always produces good fruit.

[see Isaiah 55:10-11; Proverbs 19:20; Proverbs 19:27; Proverbs 20:12; Matthew 13; Mark 8:14-21; John 8:42-47; John 10:24-30; Romans 10:13-17;

*1 Thessalonians 2:13; James 1:21-25;
Revelation 3:20-22]*

– UNDIVIDED LOYALTY –

Having Undivided Loyalty is about Loving and being fully, unconditionally committed to God, and also Faithfully Loving and standing by the people He brings into our lives to serve as friends – people whom we accept as friends wisely and with discernment under the leadership and guidance of the Holy Spirit – never being willing to fail or forsake them, not even in times of great trouble or difficulty as Christ will never fail or forsake us, but always striving to lift them up in Love and place their needs above our own, respecting and valuing them even more than our own life.

*[see Deuteronomy 6-8; Joshua 1:1-9; 1 Kings 8:54-61;
Proverbs 17:17; Proverbs 18:24; Ruth 1;
Matthew 26:31-35; Matthew 28:18-20; Luke 9:57-62;
Luke 14:25-34; John 15:12-14; 1 Corinthians 13:4-7;
Hebrews 13:5-6]*

– QUICK OBEDIENCE –

As Christians, we have asked Jesus Christ to be our Lord and Savior, so God expects us, in Faith, to be quick to obey his commands, to keep all His precepts and to recognize and submit to those having His authority over us – so that we might be Blessed – and we should do so willingly, motivated

simply by Love, all because of the great Love that He first shows to each of us.

*[see Leviticus 26:3-13; Deuteronomy 13:4;
1 Samuel 15; Psalm 112; Psalm 119:57-64;
Proverbs 19:16; Isaiah 48:16-19; Matthew 9:9;
Luke 6:43-49; Luke 11:28; John 8:49-51; John 14:15-21;
John 15:1-17; Acts 5:12-41; Romans 13:1-5;
2 Corinthians 10:3-6; Hebrews 13:17; 1 Peter 2:13-17;
1 John 3:18-24; 1 John 5:1-5; 2 John 1:6]*

– ETERNAL OPTIMISM –

As Christians, our Hope and Faith in Christ should combine to create in us an Eternal Optimism, helping us to always be positive in attitude towards Christ and to keep looking expectantly each day for the soon coming Day of His Return – all the while having absolute, complete confidence in Him and His unfailing Love for us – knowing that anything in this fallen world we may experience or have to endure in the meantime will all turn out for the best, no matter what happens, just as Scripture proclaims.

*[see Proverbs 4:23; Luke 21:5-36; John 14;
John 16:16-33; Romans 8:26-28; Romans 15:13;
Colossians 3:1-4; 2 Peter 3; Revelation 21]*

– HOLY PATRIOTISM –

When we accept Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior, we are reborn spiritually as new citizens of Heaven; therefore, Holy Patriotism is the Love, honor and loyalty all Christians should have for our new nation, which is the Kingdom of God, as demonstrated by our allegiance, affection and obedience to the Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, and by our desire to serve other Christians as both family and fellow countrymen – for though we live in this world, we are no longer of this world having renounced our former Earthly citizenship, and having become Ambassadors of Christ devoted to the spiritual advancement of the Kingdom of God, to obeying its spiritual laws, and to spiritually supporting and defending its existence, its rights, and its institutions above and against all others who oppose our Most High, Holy and Righteous God.

*[see Genesis 12:1-4; Genesis 13:14-17; Genesis 17:1-8;
Psalm 122:6-9; Psalm 128; Isaiah 60; Isaiah 62;
Daniel 3; Mark 3:30-30; John 3:3; John 12:31;
John 15:18-19; John 17:9-21; John 18:36; Acts 5:12-41;
2 Corinthians 5:20; 2 Corinthians 6:14-18;
2 Corinthians 10:3-6; Galatians 3:29; Ephesians 2;
Ephesians 5:8-14; Ephesians 6:10-18;
Philippians 3:17-21; Colossians 1:11-14;
Hebrews 11:13-16; 1 Timothy 6:12; 1 Peter 2:11-17;
1 John 2:15; Revelation 14:9-10]*

– GENTLE PERSUASIVENESS –

As Christians, we should be ready to employ Gentle Persuasiveness and simple, easy to understand words as we share the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ with the lost, praying that they – under the power and conviction of the Holy Spirit – will accept Jesus as Lord and Savior, and also as we share with less mature Believers, helping Jesus' Disciples to learn and grow in relationship with Him by changing in their thinking and conforming to His will – trusting God to give us exactly the right words to say, and having confidence that he will help us to both deliver His messages and be able to answer any questions in return with Godly, Scriptural feedback and Christ-like temperament.

*[see Proverbs 16:21-23; Luke 16:19-31; Luke 18:9-14;
Matthew 17:5-6; Acts 18:4; Acts 19:8-20;
Acts 20:28-30; Acts 26; Romans 12:1-2;
Romans 15:14-19; 1 Corinthians 2; 2 Corinthians 5:11;
Colossians 4:5-6; Philippians 1:12-14;
1 Thessalonians 2:3-4; 2 Timothy 2:15;
2 Timothy 2:25-26; 2 Timothy 4:2-5; 1 John 1]*

– REVERENT PUNCTUALITY –

As Christians, we serve a God who Loves us and is always there for us 'on-time'; therefore, in like fashion, we should act quickly when God or fellow Believers in the Body of Christ call on us – revering

God's timing as well as respecting the time others have – realizing that time is an important, valuable treasure and an investment that pays dividends both now and eternally when it is redeemed wisely, taking advantage of all that God has given us, and striving to follow His guidance at all times and in all things.

*[see Psalm 56:3; Psalm 90:12; Proverbs 12:27;
Proverbs 20:4; Ecclesiastes 3:1-15; Romans 13:8-14;
2 Corinthians 6:1-2; Ephesians 1:7-12;
Colossians 4:5-6; 2 Peter 3:8-16; James 4:13-17]*

– CONSECRATED PURITY –

Consecrated Purity is found in being “set apart” daily for God's use, allowing the perfect Holiness He gave us inwardly to flow freely in righteous action through us outwardly as we make an effort to live the kind of sacrificial life that God desires from us, overcoming and avoiding sin with the help of God's Word and the power of the Holy Spirit, and helping to demonstrate God's amazing Love and Grace for all mankind through our many good works and Christian example.

*[see Psalm 119:9-16; Matthew 5:8; Romans 12:1-2;
2 Corinthians 6:3-10; 2 Corinthians 6:14-18;
Philippians 4:8-9; 1 Timothy 1:5; 1 Timothy 4:12;
1 Timothy 5:22; Titus 2:12-14; James 4:8; 1 Peter 2:9]*

– DIVINE PURPOSE –

As Christians we are to live out the Divine Purpose God has Lovingly planned for our lives, knowing who we are in Christ and what He has done for us, and then being faithful and obedient to God's Will – allowing our Lord and Savior to be the sole new inspiration, motivation, provider, and source of power and righteousness for everything we do in life – for His Plan is to continue to share the Gospel and to fulfill His Holy Purpose through each of us as members of the “Body of Christ.”

*[see Psalm 138; Proverbs 16:4; Proverbs 19:21;
Isaiah 55:6-13; Jeremiah 29:11; Matthew 28:18-20;
John 15; Romans 8:26-30; Romans 11:33-36;
1 Corinthians 6:19-20; Ephesians 2:8-10;
Philippians 2:1-18; 1 Peter 2:9; 1 John 3:7-10]*

– PRACTICAL PRUDENCE –

Employing Practical Prudence and common sense for a Christian is about taking time when necessary to be serious, to think and to reason (even when relying on your God-given gifts of wisdom and discernment), for though we are to have a Child's pure Faith and Loving heart, we are also expected to exercise sensible intellect, measuring everything against the standard of God's Word.

*[see Proverbs 8:12; Proverbs 13:15-16; Proverbs 15:5;
Matthew 10:16-20; John 8:31-32;
1 Thessalonians 5:19-22; 2 Timothy 3:16; 1 Peter 4:7]*

– CHRISTIAN RESPONSIBILITY –

Christian Responsibility is to both know and do what God expects of us, each day, as we work and serve and live together in unity and harmony with the Body of Christ, sharing the Love of Christ with all mankind and remaining strong and steadfast in our Faith and dedication to Christ – being open, honest and forthright in all things as a good example to others, and likewise admitting our failures and shortcomings, restoring hurt relationships and guarding against further weakness as we seek to continually grow and mature in relationship with our Lord and Savior.

*[see Matthew 22:37-40; Romans 12:3-10;
Romans 14:10-13; Galatians 6:1-10; 1 Peter 4:10-11;
1 Timothy 5:8]*

– WORSHIPFUL REVERENCE –

Worshipful Reverence should be a genuine Christian's attitude and response at all times before God (for we are Truly Blessed and Loved by Him) – a sincere, beautiful form of worship that springs forth in every aspect of our daily lives simply from knowing and wisely revering His infinite Power and Authority as the One True, Loving God and Creator and Sustainer of all Creation – happily honoring Him, His Word, His Will, His People, and His Great Love for all mankind, even though it is not always convenient or pleasant to do so.

*[see 1 Samuel 12:20-24; Psalm 33:1-9; Psalm 34:8-10;
Psalm 67:5-7; Psalm 89:5-18; Psalm 118:1-4;
Psalm 128:1-4; Proverbs 1:7; Proverbs 3:5-9;
Proverbs 14:27; Proverbs 22:4; Proverbs 23:17-18;
Ecclesiastes 12; Corinthians 7:1; Ephesians 5:15-21;
1 Thessalonians 5:12-22; Hebrews 12:28; 1 Peter 2:17;
1 Peter 3:13-17; 1 John 4:7-21]*

– HOLY RIGHTEOUSNESS –

Holy Righteousness comes from a faithful, heartfelt Love for God and a desire to honor His Word that evidences itself as we actively reflect the Loving and Holy nature and character of Jesus Christ – which He has so Graciously bestowed upon us to Bless us and give us His Life – through our actions and good deeds and ALL other aspects of our daily lives, even when doing so in this world is sometimes physically difficult, inconvenient or unpleasant.

*[see Psalm 4:3; Psalm 106:3; Psalm 112; Proverbs 3:7;
Proverbs 11:30; Proverbs 12:28; Proverbs 14:2;
Matthew 5:6; Matthew 24:45-51; Romans 3:21-31;
Romans 6:12-23; 1 Corinthians 1:30-31;
2 Corinthians 7:1; Galatians 3:5-9; Ephesians 1:3-4;
Ephesians 3:14-21; Ephesians 4:17-32;
Philippians 1:9-11; Philippians 3:7-14;
Colossians 2:6-7; Colossians 3:1-17;
1 Thessalonians 5:12-22; 2 Timothy 2:19-26;
Hebrews 10:10; 1 Peter 1:13-17; 1 Peter 2:9-12;*

*1 Peter 3:13-17; 1 Peter 4:1-2; 1 John 2:1-6;
1 John 2:28-29; 1 John 3:1-11; 3 John 1:11]*

– EFFICIENT STEWARDSHIP –

As Christians, we are to continually seek God and then be good, efficient stewards over all the physical and spiritual assets, and even time, that God so Lovingly provides to us – managing and using all of our resources well to help Lovingly care for our families, friends and neighbors, and even our enemies – cooperating well with one another and working together in unity and harmony to help share the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ with the entire world.

*[see Deuteronomy 8:18; Psalm 90:12;
Proverbs 10:3-6; Proverbs 10:22; Proverbs 14:23;
Matthew 5:43-48; Matthew 25:31-46; John 6:27;
1 Corinthians 3:5-9; Ephesians 5:15-20;
2 Timothy 2:3-7; 1 Peter 4:7-11]*

– EFFECTUAL SUCCESS –

Effectual Success is true, effective, Biblical Success based upon a pursuit of perfection according to the standard of the full measure and stature of Christ resident in you – knowing, Loving and trusting Him fully, and faithfully accepting and making wise use of all the abundant gifts, abilities, talents and opportunities He provides to you – being quick and obedient to avoid sin and,

likewise, quick and obedient to follow His Will and His Word, humbly giving responsibility for the successes in your life solely to Him, together with all of the credit, knowing that Jesus Christ Himself will Lovingly honor and exalt you before other men and God the Father in due time.

*[see Genesis 39:1-9; Deuteronomy 8; Psalm 1;
Psalm 37; Psalm 118:19-29; Proverbs 3:1-4;
Matthew 16:24-28; Matthew 25:14-46; Luke 16:10-13;
1 Corinthians 10:23-24; Philippians 1:19-30;
Philippians 4:13; Colossians 3:1-4; Hebrews 12:1-4;
James 4:1-10; 1 Peter 5:6]*

– RECEPTIVE TEACHING –

As it was in the earliest days of the Church, Receptive Teaching is about true Discipleship – that which involves you being a receptive student learning about Jesus (God’s Word) from the Holy Spirit and more mature Believers walking along side you; checking that those lessons indeed measure up and are in harmony with Scripture today; and then sharing them in turn, in Love, teaching others what God has revealed to you about Himself – for true Discipleship is a unique, continual, Loving, give-and-receive learning process for Christian growth and expansion of the Church, which requires you to always be a willing student, as well as a willing teacher at the Holy Spirit’s prompting, as part of the Body of Christ.

[see Deuteronomy 6:4-9; Psalm 25:4-10; Psalm 86:11; Proverbs 9:7-9; Matthew 7:28; Matthew 11:28-29; Matthew 28:18-20; John 7:16; John 14:25-26; Acts 16:4-5; Acts 18:4-6; Acts 19:1-22; Ephesians 6:4; 1 Thessalonians 3; 2 Timothy 2:2; 2 Timothy 3:14-17; 2 Timothy 4:1-2; 2 John 1]

– LOVING THOUGHTFULNESS –

As a Christian, Loving Thoughtfulness involves showing tender and compassionate consideration to others, focusing your time and attention to help personally care for their feelings and needs as you seek to Lovingly serve, bless, encourage and uplift them – as Christ would – however and whenever possible as you intentionally make them a priority in your life, all the while being very careful to not do anything that might cause another Believer to stumble.

[see Romans 14; 1 Corinthians 8:9-13; 1 Corinthians 10:23-33; Galatians 5:13; Philippians 1:27; Philippians 2:1-5; Colossians 2:8; Colossians 3:12-17; 1 Timothy 4:11-13; 1 Peter 3:7-12]

– RIGHTEOUS TOLERANCE –

Righteous Tolerance helps us as Christians to be patient, respecting others and treating them with dignity while we actively demonstrate God's great Love for all mankind – never condoning or accepting their sin, but rather standing firmly and

decisively against ALL sin – as Ambassadors of Christ boldly living out His Gospel of Grace, Love, Joy, Hope and Peace each and every day, and sharing the glorious Good News of His Salvation with every man, woman and child around the world.

[see Isaiah 55:6-7; Matthew 7:1-5; Matthew 9:9-13; Romans 2:1-11; Romans 15:1-13; 1 Corinthians 5:9-13; 1 Corinthians 13:3-7; Ephesians 4:1-6; Colossians 3:12-17; 2 Timothy 4:1-5; Hebrews 12:14; 1 Peter 3:15-16]

– RIGHTEOUS VICTORY –

We live in Righteous Victory as we learn from adversity, setbacks, mistakes and sin – putting all of our problems, failures, weaknesses and shortcomings behind us – and simply keep trying to always do what is right in the sight of God, resting firmly in the security and knowledge of the Love, Grace and Mercy of Jesus Christ that continually abounds towards us, providing all that we have need of.

[see Psalm 1; Psalm 37; Psalm 73; Psalm 75; Psalm 145; Proverbs 3:5-10; Proverbs 24:15-20; Micah 6:8; Micah 7; Matthew 6:33; Romans 7; 2 Corinthians 12:9-10; Philippians 4:12-13; 1 Peter 5:1-11; 1 John 5:1-5]

– MORAL VIRTUE –

Moral Virtue is the noble quality of a Christian who chooses to willfully and obediently do what is good and right, through the God-given excellence of Faith and Love, by focusing on Christ and then acting Scripturally in accordance with God's precepts and commandments, holding to all of His high moral standards and ethics – such as honesty, integrity, fidelity, fairness, compassion, forgiveness, reliability, prudence, courage, generosity and self-control – always doing what is right, without compromise, even when nobody is looking, or when no one else is willing to do likewise.

*[see Psalm 103:15-18; Proverbs 8:13; John 14:15-24;
Romans 13:8-10; 1 Corinthians 15:33-34;
Colossians 3:12-17; Philippians 2:12-15;
Philippians 4:8-9; 1 Timothy 4:12; 1 Timothy 5:22;
2 Timothy 3:16-17; Titus 1:15-16; James 1:21-25;
2 Peter 1:2-11]*

– TRUE WISDOM –

True Wisdom comes from knowing and Loving God's Word (Jesus) and then properly applying it to your life – always seeking what is right and true according to God's Will regardless of your own thoughts, feelings and inclinations; recognizing the great Faith and abilities you have been given in Christ; and then being bold to follow through and do things His way – thus growing from an initial

reverence and understanding of God (the beginning of wisdom) into True Wisdom as you convert Godly knowledge into Godly experience.

*[see Deuteronomy 4:5-8; 1 Kings 3:3-14; Psalm 111:10;
Psalm 119:97-104; Proverbs 1:7; Proverbs 2:1-8;
Proverbs 3:13-18; Proverbs 4:5-9; Proverbs 9:9-12;
Proverbs 10:23; Proverbs 19:8; Proverbs 19:20;
Matthew 7:24-27; 1 Corinthians 1:30;
Ephesians 5:8-20; Colossians 2:3; Colossians 3:16-17;
James 1:5-8; James 3:13-18]*

STUDY NOTES:



Chapter 17

The Book of Ephesians

“The Gospel of Christ” & “The Christian Life”
All in Six Chapters

When the Book of Ephesians was first penned, the Apostle Paul intended that the words be an encouragement and teaching to the Body of Christ at Ephesus. Undoubtedly, Paul ultimately intended for the letter to be shared with other churches in the region as well. God’s divine purpose was much bigger, though! The words He breathed out through Paul into the Book of Ephesians were to become an integral part of the very Word of God, the Holy Scriptures.

Today, the Book of Ephesians provides wonderful instructions and inspiration for all who long to grow and mature in Christ! Everyone should study it well. A personal revelation of the foundational knowledge and discipline condensed within the six short chapters of this epistle will certainly help every disciple better understand the truths and very depths of the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Actually, the word Gospel itself literally means “Good News.” So, even though it is grammatically redundant to use

the term “Good News Gospel,” we do so throughout this book series quite purposefully to help declare and make the point that the Gospel is unimaginably Good News! It is really “Good News, Good News!”

The very root of all this “Good News” is God’s Love for YOU! You truly are the object of His Love and affection! Everything that God has done in creation, including sending Jesus to the Cross and ALL that He has accomplished for us through Salvation, He did for YOU! In fact, He would have done it for you alone! Jesus Loves YOU that much! As you accept this unimaginably Good News of the Gospel, and this truth becomes more and more personal to you, God’s Word (Jesus) will help you fulfill your God-given purpose and calling. Being established in this way, literally fortified in Christ, is the key to a happy, productive and successful Christian life full of good spiritual fruit!

Once again, it is important that you study the Book of Ephesians well. Although it is relatively brief, Ephesians is one of the most comprehensive letters ever written by Paul. In it, Paul helps explain the nature of God as well as His great purpose and plans for mankind. So, as you continue with this study, ask the Holy Spirit to continue to give you understanding, and to reveal to you everything that He wants you to see.

– EPHESIANS, CHAPTER ONE –

Ephesians 1:1-2 [KJV]

*¹Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God,
to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the
faithful in Christ Jesus:*

*²Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father,
and from the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Paul was a tremendously anointed messenger of God and an overseer of the Church. Before he was saved, however, Paul literally hated and persecuted the Church with the absolute greatest of zeal. Then, he was called to repentance directly by Jesus Christ [see Acts 9:1-31]. In Loving Grace and Mercy, Paul was chosen to be an apostle, and he was given great depth of revelation about Salvation and the Gospel of Christ. Thereafter, everywhere Paul went, his message and ministry was always one of pure Grace and Love.

God's Grace and Peace is free and available to everyone! You just have to personally know and accept Jesus to reap the benefits. That is because Jesus IS Grace, and Jesus IS Peace! Paul understood and taught this well, as it was revealed to him, knowing that our Heavenly Father is the source of all Grace and Peace, and that our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, is the provider.

Ephesians 1:3-6 [KJV]

*³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual
blessings in heavenly places in Christ:*

⁴According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

⁵Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

⁶To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

We should always speak well of (bless and glorify) God and offer up high praises for His great Blessings, for He has not only given us Grace and Peace, but ALL spiritual blessings, in Christ! Actually, God speaks well of us first, with the most elegant and beautiful speech that can be found in all of Heaven, because of Christ in us. This Loving way that God sees YOU and all other Believers is the exact same way He sees Jesus!

Because we have been made perfectly, spiritually complete, in Christ, His many Heavenly Blessings are now available to be discovered and freely enjoyed by all who accept Him. *[This is why it is so important to learn who you are in Christ. See Chapter 8].* Accordingly, we stand Holy *[see Chapter 10]* and without blame *[see Chapter 9]* before God, in Christ!

These great Blessings have been God's plan from since before the time of creation. It is, and always has been His choice, His Will and His good pleasure to adopt YOU and all who accept Jesus – His only begotten and Beloved Son *[see John 3:16, and Matthew 3:16-17]* – as His new children!

Therefore, YOU are one of the accepted ones of God, literally the Beloved of God, because you are living in Christ!

Ephesians 1:6-8 [NLT]

⁶So we praise God for the glorious grace he has poured out on us who belong to his dear Son. ⁷He is so rich in kindness and grace that he purchased our freedom with the blood of his Son and forgave our sins. ⁸He has showered his kindness on us, along with all wisdom and understanding.

Through the Blood sacrifice Jesus made upon the Cross at Calvary, your ransom (the penalty for all your sins) has been paid in full [see *Matthew 20:28, Mark 10:45, and Colossians 1:13-14*]. Today, YOU stand redeemed and completely forgiven of all sin. Sin and its penalty of death have no more hold over you, all because of the vast riches of His Loving Grace!

This is God's free gift to you for placing your faith in Christ, repenting and turning to Him for salvation [see *Romans 3:21-26; Romans 6:23*]. Through this lavish gift of God's Grace, you may now grow in all knowledge and understanding, in Christ, regarding the eternal purpose He has for your life!

Ephesians 1:9-10 [KJV]

⁹Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

¹⁰That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ,

*both which are in heaven, and which are on earth;
even in him:*

All of these truths and mysteries of God's Will were once hidden away for His children (not from them). Today, however, by divine revelation, that which was hidden has been revealed in Christ. Now we know that, at a specific time, God's Loving plan is to bring all of creation, everything in Heaven and on Earth, together under the Lordship of Jesus!

Ephesians 1:11-14 [NLT]

"Furthermore, because we are united with Christ, we have received an inheritance from God, for he chose us in advance, and he makes everything work out according to his plan.

¹²God's purpose was that we Jews who were the first to trust in Christ would bring praise and glory to God. ¹³And now you Gentiles have also heard the truth, the Good News that God saves you. And when you believed in Christ, he identified you as his own by giving you the Holy Spirit, whom he promised long ago. ¹⁴The Spirit is God's guarantee that he will give us the inheritance he promised and that he has purchased us to be his own people. He did this so we would praise and glorify him.

As God's heir, Christ has been given all authority, and He reigns supreme over all in His Kingdom [see *Matthew 28:18; Philippians 2:9-11*]. In Christ, however, we get to share in Jesus' inheritance! This is another one of the tremendous Spiritual

Blessings (mentioned in verse 3) with which we have been blessed.

This inheritance is ours simply because we accepted Christ when we heard the Truth of His Good News Gospel. It includes everything that belongs to Christ, because we are now joint-heirs with Him as the adopted, chosen Children of God [see *Matthew 25:31-34*; *Romans 8:16-17*]. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit in us serves as a guarantee that the full inheritance of our salvation is secure. For this, according to His purpose and desire, surely we will greatly praise and glorify our most kind and Loving God!

Ephesians 1:15-19 [HCSB]

¹⁵This is why, since I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints, ¹⁶I never stop giving thanks for you as I remember you in my prayers. ¹⁷I pray that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, would give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him. ¹⁸I pray that the perception of your mind may be enlightened so you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the glorious riches of His inheritance among the saints, ¹⁹and what is the immeasurable greatness of His power to us who believe, according to the working of His vast strength.

Starting and ending his own prayer in praise, Paul provided a personal example of how we should all pray correctly [see *Psalms 100:4*; *Matthew 6:9-13*; *Philippians 4:6*], as well as what

we should pray for. He commended the church at Ephesus for their faith in Jesus and their love for all the saints [see *Matthew 22:36-40*]. However, there was still more about the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ that Paul wanted them to know and receive.

Paul prayed that the Ephesians would come to experience in their flesh all of the things that God has provided to Christians in their spirit. He prayed they would receive a more perfect revelation of their inheritance in Christ as he continued to encourage and teach them. This was not just a one-time prayer. Paul prayed for them without ceasing [see *1 Thessalonians 5:16-18*].

Exercising this type of intercessory prayer is important for every Believer today [see *1 Timothy 2:1-7*]. Pray for others, for we must all receive wisdom and revelation through the Holy Spirit. Only then can we begin to comprehend God's infinitely great power, which He chooses to demonstrate through Love and goodness towards us.

Ephesians 1:20-23 [GW]

²⁰He worked with that same power in Christ when he brought him back to life and gave him the highest position in heaven. ²¹He is far above all rulers, authorities, powers, lords, and all other names that can be named, not only in this present world but also in the world to come. ²²God has put everything under the control of Christ. He has made Christ the head of everything for the good of the

church. ²³The church is Christ's body and completes him as he fills everything in every way.

God has now declared Jesus Christ to be Lord of all, and the head of the Church. Jesus is everywhere and fills everything with Himself, yet it is we who complete Him! Today, the Church serves as Christ's body, and because we have been made alive in Christ, we now have the same great power at work inside of us that raised Him from the dead!

– EPHESIANS, CHAPTER TWO –

Ephesians 2:1-3 [GW]

¹You were once dead because of your failures and sins. ²You followed the ways of this present world and its spiritual ruler. This ruler continues to work in people who refuse to obey God. ³All of us once lived among these people, and followed the desires of our corrupt nature. We did what our corrupt desires and thoughts wanted us to do. So, because of our nature, we deserved God's anger just like everyone else.

Christ has given Life to YOU! His Life! You were once dead, but no more. You have been made alive in Christ!

In the past, just like Adam and Eve, we all refused to obey God, choosing to follow our own desires instead. Adam and Eve, and their descendents, actually had a chance to live in paradise forever, but God warned them that if they ever ate of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they would surely

die [see Genesis 2:16-17]. Unfortunately, Satan (who is now the spiritual ruler of this fallen world because of it) managed to trick them into willingly eating of the forbidden fruit.

Adam and Eve did not die physically on that day, but they most certainly did die spiritually. They were also banished from paradise in the Garden of Eden. Many years later, their spiritual death also resulted in physical death [see Genesis 5:5]. The problem today is that, because of the corrupt nature we inherited through their lineage, we too have all deserved God's anger.

Ephesians 2:4-7 [GNT]

⁴But God's mercy is so abundant, and his love for us is so great, ⁵that while we were spiritually dead in our disobedience he brought us to life with Christ. It is by God's grace that you have been saved. ⁶In our union with Christ Jesus he raised us up with him to rule with him in the heavenly world. ⁷He did this to demonstrate for all time to come the extraordinary greatness of his grace in the love he showed us in Christ Jesus.

So, while you were still yet dead, spiritually, God Lovingly gave you new Life in Christ. The death of mankind began with Adam and Eve in the spirit and eventually manifested itself physically. In similar fashion, the new Life you have been given in Christ was completed in the spirit first. Now, as you wait to receive a brand new glorified body one day in Heaven, new Life will also start to manifest physically in your earthly body.

As Christians, this is why we are instructed in Scripture to be transformed by the renewing of our minds [see *Romans 12:1-2*] – so that our flesh might begin to be redeemed with newness of Life now, just as our spirits have been redeemed – proving what is the good and perfect will of God, which is the extraordinary greatness of His Love and Grace toward us. God Loves us so very much that we have been joined in union with Christ and will one day reign with Him in Heaven.

Ephesians 2:8-10 [NASB]

⁸For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; ⁹not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. ¹⁰For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them.

Our salvation is only through Grace by Faith. God wants us to be reconciled with Him, so He sent Jesus to the Cross to give His Life as the propitiation (payment) for our trespasses against Him. In other words, Jesus IS God's Grace! All we have to do is accept what Jesus did for us on the Cross, and we will be given His great Salvation – which includes forgiveness of sins; restoration of fellowship with God the Father; joy and peace; protection; provision and health and every other thing we need [see *Chapter 11*]. Jesus even gives us His Faith that we might believe and accept Him, for He IS Faith.

This great Salvation is offered as a free gift of God. Jesus did all the work and became our Savior because mankind is totally unable to save himself through good works or being

religious. That means we only have to repent and accept the gift of Jesus in order to be saved. Then, with Jesus as our Lord and Savior, we as God's workmanship can finally participate in all of the wonderfully good works that He has had planned for us since before the time of creation!

Ephesians 2:11-18 [GNT]

"You Gentiles by birth—called "the uncircumcised" by the Jews, who call themselves the circumcised (which refers to what men do to their bodies)—remember what you were in the past. ¹²At that time you were apart from Christ. You were foreigners and did not belong to God's chosen people. You had no part in the covenants, which were based on God's promises to his people, and you lived in this world without hope and without God. ¹³But now, in union with Christ Jesus you, who used to be far away, have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For Christ himself has brought us peace by making Jews and Gentiles one people. With his own body he broke down the wall that separated them and kept them enemies. ¹⁵He abolished the Jewish Law with its commandments and rules, in order to create out of the two races one new people in union with himself, in this way making peace. ¹⁶By his death on the cross Christ destroyed their enmity; by means of the cross he united both races into one body and brought them back to God. ¹⁷So Christ came and preached the Good News of peace to all—to you Gentiles, who were far away from God, and to the Jews, who were near to him. ¹⁸It is through Christ

that all of us, Jews and Gentiles, are able to come in the one Spirit into the presence of the Father.

God raised up the nation of Israel for a purpose [see *Romans 5:18-19*]. They were chosen of God to provide the lineage by which the Messiah, Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior would come. They were a blessed nation then, as they are even now, with a truly special place in God's heart. However, Israel was simply a type and shadow of the great things that would come through Jesus.

God used Israel to paint a picture of promise throughout history and Scripture that would point to and typify His plans for the New Testament Church of today. As a picture of God's chosen people, the nation of Israel beautifully illustrated God's plans to bless us as the Body of Christ.

Before you were saved, you were without Hope, separated by sin from God. You lived in this world only and were not part of His Covenant Promise. However, when you accepted Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, you were blessed to become one of His chosen people – a child of God and a member of the Body of Christ! You were joined together with Christ, and because of the covering of His Blood which He shed for you, you gained freedom and access through the Holy Spirit to enter the very throne room of God!

Ephesians 2:19-23 [NIV]

¹⁹Consequently, you are no longer foreigners and strangers, but fellow citizens with God's people and also members of his household, ²⁰built on the

foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone. ²¹In him the whole building is joined together and rises to become a holy temple in the Lord. ²²And in him you too are being built together to become a dwelling in which God lives by his Spirit.

When you have access to God the Father, you are no longer a stranger and foreigner in Heaven, but a fellow citizen together with all other saints. This is a truth and reality for Jews and Gentiles alike. Everyone who accepts Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior becomes a part of the spiritual nation of Israel – the very Family and Household of God.

Today, this Household of God is known as the Church – the Body of Christ. As members thereof, we are the new holy temple of God, a spiritual house being built out of “living stones” [see 1 Peter 2:5], the foundation of which was established by the preaching of the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ stands as the chief cornerstone of the Church. He binds all of us together in His Body and causes us to grow together as the dwelling place of God. Jesus chooses to reside inside each one of us, living and working through us by His Holy Spirit, through whom we are justified [see Chapter 9]. This is why we are called the Body of Christ! This is also how we are able to boldly come in the Spirit, without any shame, into the presence of our most kind and gracious, Loving Heavenly Father!

– EPHESIANS, CHAPTER THREE –

Ephesians 3:1-5 [GW]

¹This is the reason I, Paul, am the prisoner of Christ Jesus for those of you who are not Jewish.

²Certainly, you have heard how God gave me the responsibility of bringing his kindness to you. ³You have heard that he let me know this mystery through a revelation. I've already written to you about this briefly. ⁴When you read this, you'll see that I understand the mystery about Christ. ⁵In the past, this mystery was not known by people as it is now. The Spirit has now revealed it to his holy apostles and prophets.

Ephesians 3:6-7 [NLT]

⁶And this is God's plan: Both Gentiles and Jews who believe the Good News share equally in the riches inherited by God's children. Both are part of the same body, and both enjoy the promise of blessings because they belong to Christ Jesus. ⁷By God's grace and mighty power, I have been given the privilege of serving him by spreading this Good News.

The apostle Paul lived and wrote from a Heavenly point of view. God chose to reveal many things to him (for his benefit and ours) and helped him to see with well focused spiritual eyes. So, even as Paul endured great suffering, he viewed everything as being entirely for the cause of Christ. That is why he did not consider himself a prisoner of Rome, but rather a prisoner of Jesus Christ. It was God's gift to Paul (as it

is for us) to be used to help minister the Good News of the Gospel to others, regardless of the circumstances.

When we read all that Paul wrote, we can begin to know what he learned by divine personal revelation [see *Galatians 1:11-12*]. The Holy Spirit helps us understand it, for everything that has been revealed to the apostles and prophets was given that it might be shared with us. Thus, through the reading of Scripture, certain mysteries – for example, that Jews and Gentiles are united with Christ, and also together in one Body as joint-heirs, in Christ – may be understood today.

What a joy and wonderful opportunity we have to be able to study God's Word, which is Jesus!

Ephesians 3:8-13 [GNT]

⁸I am less than the least of all God's people; yet God gave me this privilege of taking to the Gentiles the Good News about the infinite riches of Christ, ⁹and of making all people see how God's secret plan is to be put into effect. God, who is the Creator of all things, kept his secret hidden through all the past ages, ¹⁰in order that at the present time, by means of the church, the angelic rulers and powers in the heavenly world might learn of his wisdom in all its different forms. ¹¹God did this according to his eternal purpose, which he achieved through Christ Jesus our Lord. ¹²In union with Christ and through our faith in him we have the boldness to go into God's presence with all confidence. ¹³I beg you, then,

not to be discouraged because I am suffering for you; it is all for your benefit.

Paul, who was undoubtedly the greatest missionary that has ever lived, and the greatest expositor (one who explains) about Grace in Church history, learned to be a man of true humility. Paul knew to what degree he had been blessed of God [see 2 Corinthians 11:5; 2 Corinthians 12:11], but he also understood that the Good News of the Gospel, our lives, and everything else is ALL about Jesus. Thus, he knew it was an amazing honor for him to be included in God's plan! Today, that is a valuable lesson to be learned by all Christians, for we are all part of God's plan!

The Gospel really is ALL about Jesus. More pointedly, the Gospel is Good News of the unimaginable, boundless riches of Jesus Christ, which He has so Lovingly and lavishly bestowed upon mankind. This Good News was a secret blessing since the beginning of creation, but now it is being made known by the Church to all, including even angels and demonic powers. As the Church walks in victory through Jesus Christ, it reveals God's infinite wisdom, and Satan's foolish folly. [See Luke 4:18-19; Hebrews 2:14-15; 1 John 3:8; Revelation 1:17-18.]

It was always God's eternal purpose that mankind be forever given bold, confident access to His presence. He accomplished that through Jesus Christ, and Paul was in prison was for preaching that message. Paul was not concerned about being a prisoner, though, and he did not want the Ephesians to be either. He knew Christ would take care of him, and that it was for their benefit as Gentiles (and

ours today) that he was empowered to preach the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ, even in and from prison.

Ephesians 3:14-19 [ASV]

¹⁴For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father,

¹⁵from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named,

¹⁶that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man;

¹⁷that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

¹⁸may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth,

¹⁹and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

This is Paul's second prayer for the Ephesians in this letter. His prayer indicates specific things that are needed in the life of every disciple of Christ in order to be able to grow to spiritual maturity. They are: being spiritually strengthened by the Holy Spirit; Christ living in them by Faith; revelation knowledge, and being firmly established in the full measure of God's Love. These are the same things being reinforced by the teachings contained within this *Love's Way* book series.

Paul concluded by praying that as the Ephesians experienced Christ's great Love – a Love which surpasses all human comprehension – they would be filled with ALL of the fullness of God. Please understand that this is our great prayer for you as well! That is precisely why this *Love's Way* book was written.

The final two verses of the chapter are advance praise offered to God in expectation of His positive answer to this prayer. This was, and still is, a beautiful prayer that is in complete harmony with the perfect Will of God. Such limitless, amazing Grace we have, all because of the wonderful Love of Jesus! God's Love truly is the power at work in us!

Ephesians 3:20-21 [ASV]

²⁰Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

²¹unto him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

Jesus IS Love! Jesus IS God's Way, and God's Way is Love's Way! Therefore, Love's Way is the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ!

– EPHESIANS, CHAPTER FOUR –

Having completed a simple, yet very rich overview of the Gospel for the Church at Ephesus, the Apostle Paul continued his letter with practical application for their (our) daily lives.

Why? Because Grace and Peace, Love and Power and all spiritual Blessings are found not just in knowing the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ, but through living it. As a Believer, YOU live IN Christ and THROUGH Christ!

Ephesians 4:1-6 [AMP]

¹I therefore, the prisoner for the Lord, appeal to and beg you to walk (lead a life) worthy of the [divine] calling to which you have been called [with behavior that is a credit to the summons to God's service,

²Living as becomes you] with complete lowliness of mind (humility) and meekness (unselfishness, gentleness, mildness), with patience, bearing with one another and making allowances because you love one another.

³Be eager and strive earnestly to guard and keep the harmony and oneness of [and produced by] the Spirit in the binding power of peace.

⁴[There is] one body and one Spirit—just as there is also one hope [that belongs] to the calling you received—

⁵[There is] one Lord, one faith, one baptism,

⁶One God and Father of [us] all, Who is above all [Sovereign over all], pervading all and [living] in [us] all.

Successfully living IN and THROUGH Christ is about walking worthy of the Calling of Christ on your life. This is your reasonable service [see Romans 12:1-2]. So, what is the nature of this service God requires of you? Holy, righteous

LOVE! Always, it is Love. First, Love God. Then, Love others. [See Matthew 22:37-40.] In other words, Love like Christ Loves, for you are now living in Christ and through Christ.

Start by Loving fellow Believers in the Body of Christ. Live with ALL of your Brothers and Sisters in Christ in the complete unity and harmony of LOVE. Love them for there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Hope, one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism, and One God – the Father of us all. Please read those verses again, and really let that truth permeate your heart.

Ephesians 4:7-8 [KJV]

⁷But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

⁸Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

Ephesians 4:7-8 [NLV]

⁷Loving-favor has been given to each one of us. We can see how great it is by the gift of Christ. ⁸The Holy Writings say, "When Christ went up to heaven, He took those who were held with Him. He gave gifts to men."

Jesus IS Grace. Thus, the measure of the gift of Grace we have been given is in knowing Jesus. As you come to know just how Loving Jesus truly is, you will learn how infinitely great the gift of Grace is that He has given to YOU.

As Jesus is, He gave to you; and as Jesus has, He gave to you. Jesus gave ALL of Himself to you, that you may be filled

with ALL of the fullness of God. Even in the midst of spiritual battle for the lost souls of men, Jesus Blessed you! He made a way to take people who were spiritual prisoners of sin, capture them by His Love, and set them free to help serve all of mankind. YOU are one of those people. Jesus has set you free, in Love!

Ephesians 4:9-10 [HCSB]

⁹But what does “He ascended” mean except that He descended to the lower parts of the earth ¹⁰The One who descended is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.

Just as Paul used the terms “captivity” and “captive” to present the reality of spiritual warfare and battle, he used the phrase “ascended far above” to suggest the depths of Jesus’ prior descent into the lower parts of the Earth. Jesus literally left His Deity behind in Heaven in order to descend to the Earth and be born as a man. He came, in Love, as a “Good Shepherd” to seek and to save “lost sheep” (YOU).

Jesus then gave His Life, in Love, as a ransom to rescue the perishing (YOU), descending even further into death and an earthly grave. Finally, in Love, He went even further, descending all the way into the lower parts of the Earth, which was called “Sheol” in Hebrew, the language of the Old Testament, and “Hades” in Greek, the language of the New Testament. This was a place known as the “abode of the dead.” Today, we generally just refer to it as “Hell.”

Before the Cross, every person's spirit was held in the "abode of the dead" when they died. There are, or at least were, two different areas in this place, separated by a great gulf or chasm. The first area was and still is a place of torment where all lost (ungodly) souls will be held until the final Great White Throne Judgment. At that time, they will be resurrected and cast into the Lake of Fire along with Satan [see *Revelation 20:11-15*]. Remember to thank Jesus often for saving you from such an awful future. Everyone who rejects God and refuses the free gift of Jesus' salvation chooses to serve Satan [see *1 John 3:4-10*]. Therefore, they will be tormented by fire and separated for all of eternity from God the Father, which is a terrible fate that was never intended for them. Hell was created for Satan and his (fallen) angels/demons [see *Matthew 25:41*], not man. No man ends up in Hell except by his own choice.

The second area in the "abode of the dead" was called "Paradise" and "Abraham's bosom." It was a place of comfort for Godly people who, though disobedient, were counted as righteous, like Abraham, because of their Faith in God. During the three days His body lay in the grave, Jesus went to Paradise and preached His Good News Gospel. He took everyone who was being held (captive) there back with Him to live with God the Father in Heaven. Thus, as Scripture reads, Jesus "ascended up on high and led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men." [See *Psalms 16:9-11; Psalm 49:15; Psalm 68:18; Psalm 86:13; Matthew 12:40; Luke 16:19-31; Luke 23:35-43; Acts 2:22-36; Romans 4:3; 1 Peter 3:18-22.*] [NOTE: The spirit of every Christian now goes home to be with the Lord in Heaven at death. See *Philippians 1:20-24; 2 Corinthians 5:1-10.*]

Ephesians 4:11-16 [GW]

¹¹He also gave apostles, prophets, missionaries, as well as pastors and teachers as gifts to his church.

¹²Their purpose is to prepare God's people to serve and to build up the body of Christ. ¹³This is to continue until all of us are united in our faith and in our knowledge about God's Son, until we become mature, until we measure up to Christ, who is the standard. ¹⁴Then we will no longer be little children, tossed and carried about by all kinds of teachings that change like the wind. We will no longer be influenced by people who use cunning and clever strategies to lead us astray. ¹⁵Instead, as we lovingly speak the truth, we will grow up completely in our relationship to Christ, who is the head. ¹⁶He makes the whole body fit together and unites it through the support of every joint. As each and every part does its job, he makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love.

In these verses, Paul listed some of the spiritual gifts that have been given to us as the Church and Body of Christ. It should be noted that these are not all of the gifts of the Spirit [see Romans 12:6-8; 1 Corinthians 12:4-11]. Also, note that these gifts are bestowed upon different people, individually, by the Holy Spirit so that they may help Love, serve and minister to others.

These spiritual gifts will continue until we (the Church) are finally united in Faith and knowledge about Christ and mature in Him, measuring up to the standard and fullness of

Love and perfection that we (the Bride of Christ) have been given in Him. Christ is the One who makes the Body fit together and who unites us together with one another. Then, as individual parts of the Body (YOU) function together with all of the other parts of the Body, in unity and harmony, the whole Body grows and is built up in Love.

[NOTE: The spiritual gift to minister as an apostle, prophet, missionary (evangelist), pastor (preacher) or teacher is an “anointing.” To be “anointed” by God means to be empowered for the task or position to which He has called (ordained or chosen) you. The perfect example of God’s anointing is found in Christ. The Hebrew word "Messiah" and the Greek word "Christ" both mean "the Anointed One."]

Every Believer is able to function as an apostle, prophet, evangelist, preacher or teacher when they are called upon and empowered by the Holy Spirit to do so. For example, all Believers are able to share their Faith with others, as an evangelist, under the anointing and power of the Holy Spirit. Some Believers, however, just continually flow in the anointing because being an evangelist is their life calling – their spiritual vocation. This holds true for each of the offices of apostle, prophet, evangelist, preacher and teacher, and for all other spiritual giftings.

Regardless of whether someone is called to function as an apostle, prophet, evangelist, preacher or teacher – or if they exercise any other spiritual gifting – on occasion or as their life work, there is a reason for the Holy Spirit’s anointing. The purpose is to help prepare God’s people to serve, and to build

up the Body of Christ. That work is accomplished by speaking the Truth of the Love of Christ so that we may all grow in relationship with Him.

Ephesians 4:17-19 [NLV]

¹⁷I tell you this in the name of the Lord: You must not live any longer like the people of the world who do not know God. Their thoughts are foolish. ¹⁸Their minds are in darkness. They are strangers to the life of God. This is because they have closed their minds to Him and have turned their hearts away from Him. ¹⁹They do not care anymore about what is right or wrong. They have turned themselves over to the sinful ways of the world and are always wanting to do every kind of sinful act they can think of.

Ephesians 4:20-24 [GNT]

²⁰That was not what you learned about Christ! ²¹You certainly heard about him, and as his followers you were taught the truth that is in Jesus. ²²So get rid of your old self, which made you live as you used to—the old self that was being destroyed by its deceitful desires. ²³Your hearts and minds must be made completely new, ²⁴and you must put on the new self, which is created in God's likeness and reveals itself in the true life that is upright and holy.

The Body of Christ cannot reach its full stature and potential until every individual member starts doing his or her ordained part [see *John 15:16-17*]. Besides the fact that God HATES sin, this too is why Paul told all the Believers in the

Church at Ephesus (and YOU and all other Believers today) to stop living like the world.

To stop living like the world, first stop thinking about sinful things. Sin is a thing conceived. First comes a sinful thought, then desire and lust from dwelling on that thought. Finally, the act of sin follows - leading to death [see James 1:14-15]. With God's help, though, you can overcome all sin. It is just a matter of daily repentance [see Chapter 6] to change your habits. Turn from thoughts of sin and evil lusts to thoughts of Jesus and His Holy character and virtues instead [see Phillipians 4:8]. As you dwell on the goodness of God and His Love for YOU, putting on your "new self" which is Jesus, His righteousness will begin to pour forth through YOU!

You have already been made a completely new creation in the spirit [see Chapter 7]. Now, have your heart and mind made new as well, living outwardly in a way that reflects the Life of Christ that you have inwardly – a True Life that is upright and Holy. If not for yourself, then do it for all of your brothers and sisters in the Body of Christ who are depending on you, and for all of the lost and dying people still in the world that need you to help share the Love of Christ with them. **Do it for Jesus!**

Ephesians 4:25-32 [NKJV]

²⁵Therefore, putting away lying, "Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor," for we are members of one another. ²⁶"Be angry, and do not sin": do not let the sun go down on your wrath, ²⁷nor give place to the devil. ²⁸Let him who stole steal no longer, but

rather let him labor, working with his hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need. ²⁹Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers. ³⁰And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. ³²And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you.

Once again, YOU are a brand new creation in Christ! So, put to death your old habits and wrong thinking, and start living the new Life that you have been given in Christ. Let the new, Godly nature you have in Christ guide all of your thoughts and actions.

A new creation in Christ does not lie, but tells the truth and shares the Truth with everyone. A new creation in Christ does not get angry for selfish, unrighteous reasons, but hates sin and stands firmly against all evil. A new creation in Christ does not cheat and steal, but works and labors in order to bless others in need. A new creation in Christ does not use vulgar and abusive language, but speaks to encourage and edify others in the Love and goodness of God. Doing otherwise hurts and grieves the Holy Spirit living inside of you.

Finally, in all things be kind and forgiving toward others. As a new creation in Christ, you must forgive others as you

have been forgiven by Christ. Your offense before God was infinitely greater, and yet He forgave YOU. Now, because Jesus forgave you and lives through you, you can forgive others.

– EPHESIANS, CHAPTER FIVE –

Ephesians 5:1-2 [NLV]

¹Do as God would do. Much-loved children want to do as their fathers do. ²Live with love as Christ loved you. He gave Himself for us, a gift on the altar to God which was as a sweet smell to God.

YOU should be like your Heavenly Father. As little boys and girls seek to imitate and please their earthly fathers, so should all of the Children of God seek to imitate and please their Heavenly Father. Therefore, do as God would do, and live according to the example of His LOVE. God gave Himself (Jesus) for you! There is no greater example of Love to follow.

Ephesians 5:3 [ESV]

³But sexual immorality and all impurity or covetousness must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints.

Ephesians 5:3-9 [NLT]

³Let there be no sexual immorality, impurity, or greed among you. Such sins have no place among God's people. ⁴Obscene stories, foolish talk, and coarse jokes—these are not for you. Instead, let there be thankfulness to God. ⁵You can be sure that

no immoral, impure, or greedy person will inherit the Kingdom of Christ and of God. For a greedy person is an idolater, worshiping the things of this world.

⁶Don't be fooled by those who try to excuse these sins, for the anger of God will fall on all who disobey him. ⁷Don't participate in the things these people do. ⁸For once you were full of darkness, but now you have light from the Lord. So live as people of light! ⁹For this light within you produces only what is good and right and true.

Living according to the example God's Love, Jesus Christ, is the exact opposite of living in lust, greed and idolatry. Godly Love abounds in freely giving, not selfish getting. Even foolish talk is opposed to God's kind of Love, for it is contrary to His Holy character and nature.

Remember that YOU are a Child of the Most High, Holy God, and that He has declared YOU to be Holy [see Chapter 10]. So, you are to live, in Christ, separated from ALL of the sin the rest of the world lives in because you are a "saint" (one who is Holy). The Good News is that YOU can live your life in this way, separated from sin and free of its bondage! That is the result of the new character and nature of Jesus Christ that is given to all of God's people, and the power of His Holy Spirit living in you.

People who by their very nature are a slave to sin do not know Jesus Christ as their personal Lord and Savior. Such people are immoral, impure and greedy people – idolaters

according to their character and nature, worshiping the things of this world. They do not belong to God, and they have no place in His Kingdom. Therefore, do not continue to do the same things that these people do. Once you did these dark and sinful things, but now you have Jesus. So, live like Jesus! When you allow Jesus to live in and through you, He produces only Good Fruit in your life – what is good and right and true.

Ephesians 5:10-14 [NLT]

¹⁰Carefully determine what pleases the Lord. ¹¹Take no part in the worthless deeds of evil and darkness; instead, expose them. ¹²It is shameful even to talk about the things that ungodly people do in secret. ¹³But their evil intentions will be exposed when the light shines on them, ¹⁴for the light makes everything visible. This is why it is said, “Awake, O sleeper, rise up from the dead, and Christ will give you light.”

Ephesians 5:15-19 [GW]

¹⁵So then, be very careful how you live. Don’t live like foolish people but like wise people. ¹⁶Make the most of your opportunities because these are evil days. ¹⁷So don’t be foolish, but understand what the Lord wants. ¹⁸Don’t get drunk on wine, which leads to wild living. Instead, be filled with the Spirit ¹⁹by reciting psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs for your own good. Sing and make music to the Lord with your hearts.

Ephesians 5:20-21 [NLT]

²⁰And give thanks for everything to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²¹And further, submit to one another out of reverence for Christ.

You have been given a new nature and character in Christ, so display it through your actions. Let everyone see that your thoughts and actions are now pleasing to God. This does not mean that you should shun unbelievers, however, for you must share the Love and Light of Jesus Christ with them. Rather, you are to avoid such fellowship with unbelievers as would defile your good witness, and you must not participate in their ungodly deeds.

In other words, Love people, but stand firmly (in Love) against all ungodliness, as Jesus would. Lovingly shine the Light of Christ on the darkness of all sin, but do not make it a public spectacle, for it is shameful to even speak of sin. In all things, you are to be a good example of the Love and Light of Christ to others.

Remember, however, that your routine, daily life activities alone do not shine God's Light on the darkness of the world. You must also share your witness (testimony) and identify the source of your goodness and the Light. So, be alert. Awake from your sleep. Make the most of every opportunity for the days are evil, and all people need the Love and Light of Christ. If you are willing to live and walk in the Light, Christ will give you His Light to show the way. Jesus IS the Light!

Not everyone will accept Jesus, but it is God's Will for everyone to be saved [see 2 Peter 3:8-9]. Furthermore, it is Jesus' purpose to set everyone who is saved free from the bondage of sin and the devil [see Romans 6:15-23; 1 John 3:8], so be very careful how you live. Live wisely. Live for God, and always be a good witness for Christ!

Be yourself continually filled up and daily made alive in the Love and power of the Holy Spirit, offering up heartfelt worship and praise to God. In every situation give thanks unto God in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ [see John 14:13-14; Colossians 3:17] for the gifts of His Love, His Grace, His Mercy, His Peace, His Blessings and for every good thing [see James 1:17]. **Submit yourselves also one to another out of reverence for Christ.**

Ephesians 5:22-33 [NKJV]

²²Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body. ²⁴Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

²⁵Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, ²⁶that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, ²⁷that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish. ²⁸So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who

loves his wife loves himself. ²⁹For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church. ³⁰For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones. ³¹“For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.” ³²This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church. ³³Nevertheless let each one of you in particular so love his own wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband.

To help illustrate ways that Christians are to be in submission one to another, Paul turns our attention to marriage and family issues. First, he identifies the relationship between Christ and the Church as God’s divine model for marriage between one man and one woman [see *Leviticus 18:22; 1 Corinthians 6:9-11*]. Everyone needs to understand the mystery of the relationship between Christ and the Church in order to truly enjoy being married. That is because every good and successful marriage has LOVE for its foundation, which is Jesus Christ.

Wives, like the Church, are taught to "submit," which means to voluntary yield or surrender oneself, in Love, to the will and authority of another. Just as the Church, also known as the Bride of Christ, is to submit to Christ spiritually, wives are to submit to their husbands in earthly matters as concerning marriage. God’s plan is for Christ to lead and guide the Church, and for husbands to lead and guide their households.

Understand that it is the foremost responsibility of a wife to submit. If a wife will not submit, a husband cannot lead. Similarly, if individuals in the Church (YOU) do not submit to the will and authority of Jesus Christ in life, He cannot lead and guide. The only instance where wives are not supposed to submit to their husbands is in ungodliness. That is because a wife's responsibility to be in submission to her husband only results from a prior act of Godly submission on her part, one which is Holy and solely unto the Lord.

Now, husband's have an even greater responsibility to their wives. Paul did not tell husbands to rule over their wives. Rather, husbands were twice instructed to LOVE their wives. As Christ Himself Love's the Church (His Bride), all husbands are to Love their wives, more so even than their own lives or bodies.

The supreme example of a husband's role is found in what Jesus did on the Cross for the Church, which is His Bride [*see Chapter 2*]. Just as Jesus always Loves and keeps the absolute best interests and welfare of the Church in mind, so should a husband Love and look after the best interests and welfare of his wife. Even as Christ Loved the Church and gave Himself for it, setting the Church apart and cleansing it by His Word, so should a husband set his wife apart, honoring her with his words. Following Christ's example, a husband should also provide for his wife, and be willing to defend and protect her, even if at the expense of his own life.

A proper marriage relationship permits both individuals to fulfill their respective responsibilities, which – if honored –

will guarantee the success of the marriage. A husband must Love his wife, and the wife must show reverence for her husband, as they commit and submit to one another in the “fear of the Lord” (meaning that they are really serving Christ, who is head over them).

This has been God’s design since the Beginning. When Eve was presented to Adam after God made her from his rib, Adam said, “This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man” [see Genesis 2:18-25]. That was a picture of the unity and oneness that exists today between Christ and His Church. The joining together of one man and one woman as one flesh – the marriage covenant – is modeled after the Loving, ever-enduring, intimate relationship that God has always intended to be between Christ and the Church.

Even in Love and marriage, it is very fitting to say that, “It is all about Jesus!” All of the details speak of Jesus, Who He Is, and who we are in Him.

– EPHESIANS, CHAPTER SIX –

Ephesians 6:1-4 [KJV]

¹Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

²Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

³That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

⁴And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Continuing his discussion of submission as it relates to family, Paul now addresses children. God truly Loves children, and He truly Loves to Bless them [*see Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17*]. The great depth of God's Love for children (and we are all His children) is the result of the great Love He has for Jesus, His Only Begotten Son [*see John 3:16*]. It is because of that Love that God rewards children with the special promise of Blessings and long life, just for being like Jesus in honoring and obeying their parents [*see Exodus 20:12; Deuteronomy 5:16*].

[NOTE: When studying the Ten Commandments, remember that all of God's Law and His Promises are still completely valid today. You just live free from the sin and death that the Law produced in your life before Christ saved you. Christ lived a perfectly sinless life, fulfilling the Law on your behalf because no man was/is able to do so. He died on the Cross and paid the penalty for all of your sins, and forever set you free from that burden. Now, the Law no longer produces sin and death in you when you fail in it. You are still supposed to do your best to live by God's Law, however. You do so by Loving God with all of your heart, with all of your soul, and with all of your mind; and by Loving others like yourself. – *See Matthew 22:36-40.*]

When they are young, children are to honor their parents, which they do specifically by obeying them, “in the Lord.”

Then, throughout life as they grow and mature into adults, even entering into marriage themselves, children are to continue to honor their parents. Older children greatly honor their parents by Loving them, respecting them (especially by maintaining Godliness in their own households), and caring for them as they age [*see 1 Timothy 5:3-4*].

Unless a parent's requirement is ungodly (against God's Will), young children are simply to obey all of their parents' instructions. It is a parent's job, therefore, to always know and Lovingly do what is in the best interest of their children, bringing them up in the nurture and admonition (Love, care, instruction and discipline) of the Lord. Fathers in particular are told to bring their children up in the knowledge of God's Love – always teaching and correcting them in accordance with the Word of God. However, this certainly applies to mothers as well (albeit in submission to a Christian Father) for the two are “one flesh.”

Young children can and will understand and appreciate a Loving, scriptural, family dynamic like this. They will submit to it, and they will honor their parents for it. That is because it is modeled, in Love, after a proper Christian relationship with God.

God is your Heavenly Father, and you are His Child. Because God is your Heavenly Father, He Loves and Blesses you, providing for you and caring for all of your needs. He also instructs you in His Will and disciplines you through His Word. YOU, as God's Child, are simply expected to Love,

honor and obey Him in all things, for which you are given all Spiritual Blessings and Eternal Life, in Christ!

Ephesians 6:5-9 [AMP]

⁵Servants (slaves), be obedient to those who are your physical masters, having respect for them and eager concern to please them, in singleness of motive and with all your heart, as [service] to Christ [Himself]—

⁶Not in the way of eye-service [as if they were watching you] and only to please men, but as servants (slaves) of Christ, doing the will of God heartily and with your whole soul;

⁷Rendering service readily with goodwill, as to the Lord and not to men,

⁸Knowing that for whatever good anyone does, he will receive his reward from the Lord, whether he is slave or free.

⁹You masters, act on the same [principle] toward them and give up threatening and using violent and abusive words, knowing that He Who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and that there is no respect of persons (no partiality) with Him.

Many households in Paul's day not only had parents and children, but also servants or slaves. So, Paul continued his teaching on submissive relationships that are pleasing to God by addressing them as well. [NOTE: In no way was Paul condoning the practice of slavery or servitude.] Today, this teaching is still very applicable, although, it is more often

viewed now from the standpoint of an employee/employer relationship. That fact alone is a very good reminder that God's Word (Jesus) is a Living Word [*see Hebrews 4:12-13*] that surpasses all bounds of time and culture.

In God's eyes, servants and masters (employees and employers) are all spiritually alike. There is no spiritual difference or distinction between them in God's view. Just like husbands and wives, or parents and children, they need Jesus and His Love in the center of their relationships.

Paul states that service to others should be rendered with a good attitude, "heartily and with your whole soul," for it is, "doing the will of God." By that, he means it is not enough to simply do a good job. You should be eager to do your duty and fear displeasing the one you serve, placing their best interests and welfare before your own. Putting forth such a righteous attitude is simply a matter of choice.

God rewards us for the way we serve others, so the reason for being diligent and maintaining a righteous attitude in service to others is not for the recognition of man, but for the recognition of God! We choose how we feel, how we act, and whether to treat others graciously, as unto the Lord. Then, God looks at our heart and rewards us accordingly. So, choose to serve others, always in Love.

Just as servants and employees are to be faithful to serve, so too are masters and employers to be faithful to those under their authority. Both groups are to submit and serve one another as unto Christ. Masters and employers are just as

accountable to their servants or employees as their servants and employees are to them. Paul reminds masters and employers of this, for they too have a Master, One who is impartial and who rewards people according to the way they treat others.

Jesus is our Lord and Savior. He is the Master. We are His bondservants (those who give themselves up to another's will). As good bondservants, we obey Him and serve Him faithfully and eagerly, doing all that we do for Him heartily and with our whole soul. We do so because Jesus Loves us and cares for us, and calls us Friend rather than servant [see John 15:9-17]. Then, as if that were not enough, the Father sees all that we do for Jesus, His Beloved Son, and rewards us even more!

Ephesians 6:10-13 [NRSV]

¹⁰Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his power. ¹¹Put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹²For our struggle is not against enemies of blood and flesh, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers of this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places. ¹³Therefore take up the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to withstand on that evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

Ephesians 6:14-20 [ESV]

¹⁴Stand therefore, having fastened on the belt of truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵and, as shoes for your feet, having put on the readiness given by the gospel of peace.

¹⁶In all circumstances take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming darts of the evil one; ¹⁷and take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God, ¹⁸praying at all times in the Spirit, with all prayer and supplication. To that end keep alert with all perseverance, making supplication for all the saints, ¹⁹and also for me, that words may be given to me in opening my mouth boldly to proclaim the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰for which I am an ambassador in chains, that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.

The teaching in Paul's divinely inspired letter to the Church at Ephesus addresses every single relationship we have today. Thus far, he has shown us how to conduct ourselves in unity with other Believers; how to maintain appropriate relationships with unbelievers; and how to pray and to intercede for everyone we know in fellowship with the Holy Spirit. He has shown us how to live successfully in our marriage and family relationships, and even how to properly manage our relationships at work and in business. Now, he concludes his teaching on submission and relationships with powerful information about how we are to withstand the devil.

Paul tells us to be strong in the Lord and in His mighty power. Jesus' power is our sole guard against the devil and every evil plot that he forms against us. Jesus is, in fact, God's perfect solution to our every problem. Therefore, submit to Jesus Christ. He is all you need!

Learn who Jesus Christ is, and learn who you are, in Christ. Also, remember that the devil is now your enemy and your adversary, and that he has an incredible hatred for you because you decided to accept Jesus. He is always seeking ways to hurt or kill you in order to cause God great pain [*see 1 Peter 5:6-11*]. Through the Cross, however, Jesus defeated the devil for us in this world. Now, all we have to do is enforce that Victory, in Christ.

[NOTE: Just because the devil seeks to hurt and kill you, does not mean he has the power to do so. The devil's only real power is in his lies and deception. He will try to convince you that you are not who you are in Christ in order to usurp the power, authority and dominion on earth that you have been given, in Christ, and then use it against you. More on this topic will be covered in Volume 2 of the *Love's Way* book series.]

Christians are like spiritual soldiers in God's Heavenly army. So, Paul tells us to put on the whole armor of God – the belt of Truth; the breastplate of Righteousness; the shoes of the Gospel of Peace; the shield of Faith; the helmet of Salvation; and the Sword of the Spirit (Word of God). The devil simply cannot hurt or defend against a soldier in God's army who is wearing the whole suit of God's armor.

If we are wearing God's whole suit of armor, we are actually wearing all of Jesus. Jesus IS Truth. Jesus IS Righteousness. Jesus IS Peace and Faith. Jesus IS Salvation, and Jesus IS the Word of God. So, put on all of Jesus, and make no provision for the flesh to fulfill its lusts [see *Romans 13:14*]. You can resist [see *James 4:7*] and withstand the devil in all things, in Jesus – your Lord and Savior! Through Jesus, the battle has already been won!

Understand that spiritual battle is real, and that life in this fallen world is often hard. So, keep your armor – your relationship with Christ – in good condition. If any part of your armor is damaged or missing, that is precisely where the enemy will strike. Learn who you truly are in Christ, and stay close to Him. Arm and equip yourself well with the Holy Word of God, which is Jesus.

Avoid all sin, for sin provides the devil with opportunity to attack you, especially through the consequences of sin. You are not a perfect soldier yet, so you may still get knocked down a few times. However, if God be for us, who can stand against us [see *Romans 8:26-39*]? Just get right back up and keep on going, in Christ, for God did not give you a spirit of fear, but a Spirit of Power, of Love, and of a sound disciplined mind [see *2 Timothy 1:7*]. God's Power, the Holy Spirit, is alive and well and living inside of you, and His Righteousness is a mighty weapon always ready to be used in and through you [see *2 Corinthians 6:7*].

Finally, remember to pray. There is great power in prayer (which will also be covered in Volume 2 of the *Love's Way*

book series). So, pray always, in the Spirit, and stay spiritually alert. Pray for all the saints, and pray for everyone doing God's work, sharing the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ with others all around the world.

Ephesians 6:21-22 [AMP]

²¹Now that you may know how I am and what I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord [and His service], will tell you everything.

²²I have sent him to you for this very purpose, that you may know how we are and that he may console and cheer and encourage and strengthen your hearts.

Ephesians 6:23-24 [ASV]

²³Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

²⁴Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ with a love incorruptible.

Paul knew this letter could be, or would be the last time he had opportunity to help build up the Believers at the Church at Ephesus in their most Holy Faith [see *Jude 1:17-25*]. So, with a Loving heart, he taught them what they needed to know. First, he explained the tremendous wealth and position we have in Jesus, the Son of God, in whom all things are being brought together, which is the eternal purpose of God. Then, he explained how we as Christians should submit and relate to one another through Love and unity in the Church and in

the home as members of God's Family; and how we should stand and walk victoriously, in Jesus, against all sin and evil. Now, in closing, Paul teaches us even more about how to Lovingly minister the Love of Jesus to others.

The Church at Ephesus knew Paul was in prison. Undoubtedly, they were very anxious and concerned about his well-being. So, Paul told them he was going to send his friend and ministry partner, Tychicus (whose name means "Lucky") to them. The personal things that Paul was unable to write about in his letter, Tychicus would tell them about personally. This truly thoughtful effort demonstrates Paul's earlier teaching, as it shows both his and Tychicus' own deep personal Love and concern for everyone in the Church. Building and growing such Loving, caring, and Godly relationships amongst all Believers, like that, is the very heart of God's purpose for the Church.

Tychicus was more than just Paul's friend, however. He was a beloved brother, and he was a faithful minister in the Lord. That is also why Paul was sending him. Tychicus would help bring the whole Gospel to the Church at Ephesus, and "console and cheer and encourage and strengthen" their hearts. That is to say, Tychicus would minister the Love of Jesus to them. That is our job as well. We have a job to do, and you have a job to do! We must go and minister the Love and Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ to all others [see *Matthew 28:18-20*].

Once again reflecting great Love and care for all of his brothers and sisters in Christ, Paul concluded his letter with a

prayer of benediction (a good word or Blessing). Actually, his prayer of Blessing included four special words from the Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ: Peace, Love, Faith and Grace.

It is with the essence of Paul's prayer that we now end this volume in the *Love's Way* book series with our own Loving prayer for you: **"May you all truly know Jesus Christ – who is Peace, who is Love and Faith, and who is Grace – that He may be with each of you always who Love God with a strong, sincere, and undying Love."**

GO WITH GOD, AND BE BLESSED!

*Trust in the Lord with all your heart and
lean not on your own understanding;
in all your ways
submit to him,
and he will make your paths straight.*

Proverbs 3:5-6 [NIV]

We pray you have been Blessed by
this Love's Way book.

Jesus Coalition

It is all about Jesus.

Now, please read our Ministry
Overview,
and see the very Special Invitation
we have for you!

Jesus Coalition

Ministry Overview

(January, 2013)

Introduction

About two thousand years ago, Jesus formed a small “coalition” of twelve ordinary men, and began to teach and train them. Jesus was not just their leader, He was their friend, and they became His closest Disciples. Then, in accordance with what they were taught, the Disciples, empowered by the Holy Spirit, carried on Jesus’ earthly Ministry after His Ascension. These men literally altered the course of History, impacting the world for the sake of Christ.

The “Jesus Coalition” was formed following this example. Jesus employed a coalition approach to building and equipping the Church. We are doing likewise. A coalition is a group of like-minded people associated or joined together, united for special purpose or in common cause. Scripture clearly shows that Jesus cherishes such unity amongst His people. Unified, though, does not accurately describe the Body of Christ today. Over time, countless religious denominations and groups and an over-emphasis on nonessential doctrinal differences has led to widespread division within the Body of Christ.

The time has come for all individual Christians to unite and fulfill their role in the Body of Christ. After all, there is only one Body of Christ! That Body has been handicapped, though, due to our lack of unity. As individuals, we are all like little cells in the Body of Christ, deriving our very life and daily

sustenance from the Power of Jesus' Blood. However, when we are not all united and working together in harmony as part of His Body, there are insufficient cells available to form hands to labor, arms to support the work of the hands, legs to go, ears to hear, or eyes to see. The Body is weakened and cannot function properly without all of its members.

For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where were the body? But now are they many members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

1 Corinthians 12:14-22 [KJV]

Regardless of our religious group or denominational affiliations, we as individual Christians have all been placed into the Body of Christ. We have been destined – literally ordained – to work as One Body to reach the world with the Good News of the Gospel and make Disciples. Therefore, we have a great need one for another, “*Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto*

a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.” (See Ephesians 4:13.)

Jesus prayed that we, the Body of Christ, might be one, just as He and the Father are one. His prayer is answered as we are faithful to unite one with one another in Him. That is why we are reaching out across the globe to all individual Christian Believers. You are part of the Body of Christ. Please join with us in the Jesus Coalition. Pursue Unity of Spirit with us, and come into agreement with us under the Lordship of Jesus Christ. Rest assured that there is no compromise in doing so, for we stand strong on the essentials of the Faith (*as presented in Chapter 4 of this Love’s Way book*).

*That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me,
and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that
the world may believe that thou hast sent me.*

John 17:21 [KJV]

As we draw together, one with another in unity of the Faith, we are better protected from Satan’s plot and his evil devices of pride, unforgiveness, misunderstanding, accusation, division and strife. Each of us have been drafted into a spiritual war, but that war is not against one another. We are supposed to be fighting to enforce our victory in Jesus, not for the control of local churches and religious organizations, nor to defend nonessential doctrines. Therefore, *“let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.” (See Galatians 6:10.)*

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Ephesians 6:12 [KJV]

As we stand united, we are able to shine God's great Light of Life into a dark and dismal world. Like a mirror, each of us reflects the Light of Jesus in us according to the personal Revelation we have of Him. Working together in unity and harmony, we magnify all of that Light into a great beacon of Hope for lost and dying men.

Consider this: The Bible tells us that God interrupted the building of the tower of Babel. He decided to confuse the languages of the "children of men" when He saw that nothing would be impossible for them to accomplish that they first imagined and then purposed in their hearts to do. Now, those were only men. They did not have God dwelling in them, as we do. So, just think what great and mighty things can be accomplished when the "Children of God" come together again, united in common purpose and common cause!

Nothing is impossible for those who walk together in unity and harmony of spirit with a revelation of who they are in Christ! That is why we seek unity - not for the sake of unity, but that we might achieve oneness in Jesus, our Lord and Savior, and begin to function responsibly as the Body of Christ to fulfill His Purpose. That is our God ordained destiny!

He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

1 John 3:8 [KJV]

A loud wake-up call is being sounded in the Body of Christ today. For way too long, we have struggled to do good works. That is because we are still trying to do good things in our own strength, and because we still struggle with selfish pride, strife and contention with the rest of the Body of Christ. Those days are coming to an end, though. We are being called back to our first Love.

Jesus must come first! As we say in the Jesus Coalition, “It is all about Jesus.” We must return to the days of old when there was love in the Church for each other because of our great love and zeal for Jesus! Then we will do the “first works” again – works of love towards other men motivated solely by our love of the Lord - not by might, nor by power, but by His Spirit (see *Zechariah 4:6*), for the Spirit of Jesus is Love!

I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore

from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Revelation 2:2-5 [KJV]

God's people must unite, one with another, in Love. God requires it, and it is necessary that we obey in order to fulfill our part in God's ultimate purpose and plan. The Love we have one for another should be so evident in our behavior and shine so brightly upon our countenance that we are barely distinguishable from Jesus. Jesus is our perfect example! Our hearts must be yielded one to one another in Love just as they are to Him. We must show forth faithful Love and commitment to God and to His people. We will even be rewarded for doing so. God richly Blesses all who are planted firmly in Him and His Love!

Will you respond in pride as is the world's fashion, or will you set yourself apart by uniting with the rest of the Body of Christ? The choice is yours and yours alone. We can unite and walk together in obedience, honor and integrity before God, or we can choose to be deceived by the enemy in our effort to go it alone. Simply calling ourselves "Christian" is unacceptable to God. We must be set apart for Him, united in Jesus.

We must lay aside our petty differences, and reach out one to another. We are all Christ's ambassadors, and we must walk together in unity and harmony. As we do, the world will come to know Jesus, see His Light, and experience His

amazing Love and Grace. As we walk daily in God's Glory and fulfill the calling upon our life – to be salt and light to the world – we will also be joined by a host of new Brothers and Sisters in Christ!

And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

John 12:32 [KJV]

We must begin looking beyond ourselves to the needs and future of the entire Body of Christ. God lives in each of us, and when we look into the faces of our Brothers and Sisters in Christ, we should see Jesus. Our Heavenly Father does! How then can we possibly justify not being united one with another as One Body? The great things God has purposed for us during our time on earth can only be accomplished as we come together and unite, becoming one in Spirit and Heart with our Heavenly Father.

It really is all about Jesus! Therefore, it is time for the Body of Christ to be yielded to the One that dwells inside them. We are to live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of God, and to grow and mature in our relationship with Him, all the while loving one another as we love Him. According to God's wondrous plan, Jesus will return one day soon. He is coming back for His Bride. We are His Bride, and we are intended to be found mature, beautiful and without blemish, not like the little baby girl that the Church still appears to be in large part today.

One of the greatest revelations that the Body of Christ can have is our need for one another. We must be united. It is time to stop fighting and bickering with each another and come together as one. “*Can two walk together, except they be agreed?*” (See Amos 3:3.) How can we possibly shine forth as God’s standard and lead the world to Christ if we are not One Body, united in Spirit and Truth with Jesus?

We need to declare war on the enemy, not one another. As the Body of Christ, we are to walk as Jesus walked, and work as Jesus worked. As it was with Jesus, the Spirit of the Lord is upon us to preach the Gospel and to Minister to those in need. We cannot do so, however, if we are divided. A house divided cannot stand. (See Mark 3:25.)

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Luke 4:18-19 [KJV]

God demands change – radical change. We must correct our attitudes towards one another, restore our relationships with one another, and begin to cooperate with one another in Kingdom Ministry. Worldly-minded Christians do not like that idea. In fact most hate the thought of it. Some will eventually submit, but most will rebel. Regardless, God is confronting the entire Body of Christ about the need for unity and calling us into obedience. If we love the Lord more than

the things of this world, and if we Love the Lord more than religious traditions and the “doctrines of man,” we will all heed that call. As we do, we will experience an increase of God’s supernatural Anointing and Blessing flowing in the Ministry and upon our lives.

We are the Body of Christ, and Jesus lives within us. A Christian Believer simply cannot exist without Christ. Likewise, a Christian Believer cannot function properly independent of His Body. We must all take our place within the Body of Christ as it pleases God. As we join together, we are able to function according to His Will and His Purpose.

We are secure in Christ. That is why there is strength and safety to be found within His Body. God has promised never to leave nor forsake us, but if we insist on separating ourselves from union with the whole Body of Christ, we expose ourselves to many dangers and attacks of the enemy. That is the reason we are told to gather together with our Brothers and Sisters in Christ in local assembly:

And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

Hebrews 10:24-25 [KJV]

God is calling His People to march to the beat of a different drum than that of the world. In order to fulfill God’s call on our lives, we must take part in the unified Body of Christ. We

must be bold, willing to speak the Truth at all times – always in Love, quick to forgive, and willing to put the needs of others before our own. So, step up today, and unite with the Body of Christ as a whole. Delay and compromise only serve to undermine the Body of Christ, for when one member is weak or sick, the whole Body suffers.

Details

The Jesus Coalition is a growing network of individual Christian Believers that have banded together in Love, unity and harmony as part of the Body of Christ. The Jesus Coalition was started with twelve people. Those twelve people asked their Christian friends and relatives to join as well. In turn, all their friends and relatives invited other Christian friends and relatives to participate.

Behold, how good and pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.

Psalm 133:1 [KJV]

Today, that process of invitation just keeps going and going. It never ends. We use modern day tools like the internet to communicate with everyone, but the networking aspect of the Jesus Coalition was designed to work person-to-person, at the grassroots level. We all help give the invitation, and Jesus provides growth, increase and results as He speaks to each person's heart about their participation.

So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

Romans 12:5 [KJV]

Given that the Jesus Coalition is intended to be a representation of the unified Body of Christ, we happily welcome people from all faith-based, Bible-believing Christian groups and denominations. The only requirement is that we all be agreed upon the essentials of the Faith (*as presented in Chapter 4 of this Love's Way book*). We might all have

somewhat differing thoughts and opinions on nonessential doctrines as our Faith develops and we continue to grow and mature spiritually, but there is only one Body of Christ, and we are all members of that Body.

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

John 17:21 [KJV]

So, what do members of the Jesus Coalition do? Well, that is simple. We just try to do what the Body of Christ as a whole is supposed to do. We work to help carry the Gospel to the ends of the earth and make Disciples, and we help our Brothers and Sisters in Christ do the same. In short, we stand united as One Body in Jesus Christ. That is how the early Church was taught to work, and that is how we work as well. We are supposed to Love and care for one another, and to all help carry the burden of Ministry.

Let all your things be done with charity. I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied. For they have refreshed my spirit

and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

1 Corinthians 16:14-18 [KJV]

As the Body of Christ, we should all be “addicted” to the ministry of the saints. That means being completely devoted. So, as members of the Jesus Coalition, we are completely committed to helping our Brothers and Sisters in Christ around the world, physically and spiritually, giving of ourselves and our resources as necessary during times of need, as we work together to help share the Good News of Jesus with all mankind. Actually, this is a very easy thing to do. Through the power of prayer, even the most poor and impoverished among God's people can truly make a difference! We all just do our small part, however the Lord leads us, and that results in a sharing of the burden.

How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

2 Corinthians 8:2-4 [KJV]

On a regular basis, usually once each week, we send a brief note of encouragement via email to each of the members of the Jesus Coalition. In that email, we also try to identify a significant Ministry need somewhere on the Global Mission Field that God has somehow brought to our attention. As they

arise, we ask everyone in the Jesus Coalition to do three things regarding those needs. First, pray at least once, fervently and with great compassion, for each Ministry need and for all those involved. Second, contribute the equivalent of \$2.00 USD (*United States Dollars*) at least once per year or once per month as God leads you, or more if you are able and led to do so, to help meet any particular financial needs that may exist. And, finally, as you are able and led to do so, please do anything else that the Holy Spirit may prompt you to do - for example, making a personal trip to go visit or help, sending additional supplies, or even organizing additional support.

That's it! When the Body of Christ stands together as one and functions in Love, unity and harmony, we are all able to do a little and still have a very big, world changing impact. That is the strength that comes from the Body working together corporately. The Ministries that you help as part of the Jesus Coalition will literally help impact whole people groups, regions and even entire nations! That is why we do our best to help support them! Ministry work on that scale requires the unified participation of the Body of Christ!

As you can see, the Jesus Coalition is not about money. Far from it. The Jesus Coalition exists solely to help spread the Gospel, make Disciples and advance the Kingdom of God! Historically, the need for additional finances has always seemed to be an issue, but the fact is that praying is the single most important thing that any of us can do. That is why you will find we always place great emphasis on Prayer. We know that Prayer is the Body of Christ's single most powerful tool!

Once we pray, then we may give. Not before. That is the way it should be. As we pray about the various Ministry needs, we must ask God what He would have us to give. Then we can give cheerfully and in obedience! That is very important, even when the amount is limited to \$2.00 USD.

Remember that the Jesus Coalition is made up of Believers from around the world. When it comes to an offering, God might occasionally tell you to give more, but for many people around the world, \$2.00 USD represents one or more day's wages. So, we ask everyone to always pray first about what God would have you to do, because this is not a trivial matter. The commitment level for the Jesus Coalition was set at \$2.00 USD so that everyone can afford to participate at least once per month or per year.

Therefore if you have any encouragement from being united with Christ, if any comfort from his love, if any common sharing in the Spirit, if any tenderness and compassion, ² then make my joy complete by being like-minded, having the same love, being one in spirit and of one mind.

Philippians 2:1-2 [NIV]

Although the global Body of Christ is quite large, please note that the Jesus Coalition is organized as a Trust and operated as informally and efficiently as possible. All activities, however, are overseen by an experienced Ministerial staff. We do, therefore, graciously accept contributions to help offset the administrative costs involved in managing the activities of the Jesus Coalition, but it is our

policy to never solicit them. That policy was put in place to help prevent any possibility of third-party, fraudulent activity.

Special financial support from members of the Jesus Coalition can always be sent directly to any Ministry in need. In fact, we encourage that. However, the Jesus Coalition's staff also helps collect funds on behalf of all the Ministries we ask the members of the Jesus Coalition to support. Although that can present an administrative burden at times, this allows us maintain the strictest possible privacy of members of the Jesus Coalition, because we are organized as a Trust. Unless you ask us to provide it, the Jesus Coalition will never voluntarily share your personal contact information with anyone else.

If you have any questions about any of these matters, or about anything else concerning the Jesus Coalition, we would be very happy to speak with you about it. Please feel free to contact us via our online form at: www.JesusCoalition.org.

Invitation #1

If you have never accepted Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, or if you are somehow unsure of your salvation, then we invite you to finally settle that matter, once and for all. You can know the Love of God right now!

Choosing to accept Jesus is simply the single most important decision that you will ever make! Please do not delay any longer! Just visit our website at www.JesusCoalition.org (or read the first three chapters of this *Love's Way* book), and we will show you how easy it is to know God. He Loves YOU, and He has a truly wonderful plan for the rest of your life!

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3:16-18 [KJV]

Invitation #2

The very moment you accepted Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, you became a Child of God and were made part of the Body of Christ! So, we want to invite you to be a member of the Jesus Coalition. Please join with us today and take part in what God is doing around the world through the unified Body of Christ!

Just complete the membership form provided on our website at: www.JesusCoalition.org/invitation.htm. The form is quick and very easy to use!

After you submit the membership form online, we will send you an email containing a confirmation link. Once you confirm your email address is correct, the process is complete. After that, you will start receiving a brief email from the Jesus Coalition approximately once per week.

That is it! Just like the Plan of Salvation, the process is very simple and very satisfying. It is satisfying because when you came to know Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, you were given a spiritual desire to take part in what God is doing! That is all part of the wonderful plan God has for you.

*For I know the thoughts that I think toward you,
saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil,
to give you an expected end.*

Jeremiah 29:11 [KJV]

Coming Soon!

LOVE'S WAY

**Discipleship & Maturity
For All God's Children**

Volumes 2 & 3

(Check the **LovesWay.org** website for availability.)

Love's Way

Discipleship & Maturity for All God's Children

VOLUME TWO - Preview

I Am
Name Above All Names
The Sabbath
Rhema Revelation
Great Faith
The Church
God's Will
Every Good and Perfect Gift
The Sovereignty of God
The Great Commission
The Great Commandment
Making Disciples
The Beloved
Christian Unity
How to Glorify God
In the Garden
The Purpose of the Law
Jesus, Our High Priest
Fear of God
The Bride of Christ
Dominion
The Priesthood of the Believer
The Ministry of the Holy Spirit
Prayer and Intercession
Praise and Worship

Love's Way

Discipleship & Maturity for All God's Children

VOLUME TWO – Preview (Continued)

Cheerful Giving

The Blessings and Miracles of God

God's Promises & Our Inheritance In Christ

The Reality of Hell

Victory over Satan

Spiritual Gifts

Humility

The Believer's Authority

Studying God's Word

The Living Word

Hearing God's Voice

The Fellowship of Suffering

Servant Leadership

The Anointing

Love's Way

Discipleship & Maturity for All God's Children

VOLUME THREE - Preview

1 Corinthians 13

The Bible's Love Chapter

The Emmaus Road Experience

The Old Testament Revealed

The Good News Gospel of Jesus Christ

The New Testament Revealed

Philippians 4

*Practical Exhortations and Encouragements
for Successful Christian Living*

Revelation

God's Plan for Eternity



Scripture Index

1 Corinthians 1:2 [HCSB], 59
1 Corinthians 1:12-31 [NLT], 239
1 Corinthians 1:17-18 [KJV], 12
1 Corinthians 1:18 [KJV], 16
1 Corinthians 1:30-31 [NLV], 61
1 Corinthians 2:11-16 [NLT], 76
1 Corinthians 3:5-9 [NLT], 86
1 Corinthians 3:10-11 [KJV], 14
1 Corinthians 3:16 [KJV], 57
1 Corinthians 3:16-17 [AMP], 144
1 Corinthians 6:9-11 [PHILLIPS], 130
1 Corinthians 6:12-20 [GNT], 297
1 Corinthians 6:17 [AMP], 73
1 Corinthians 6:19-20 [NLV], 57
1 Corinthians 9:24-27 [NLT], 298
1 Corinthians 12:1-13 [HCSB], 232
1 Corinthians 12:14-22 [KJV], 386
1 Corinthians 12:27 [NIV], 71
1 Corinthians 13:3-8 [NLT], 257
1 Corinthians 13:13 [AMP], 254
1 Corinthians 15:22 [YLT], 56
1 Corinthians 15:55-57 [KJV], 65
1 Corinthians 16:14-18 [KJV], 397

1 John 1:5-7 [KJV], 218
1 John 1:5-7 [NASB], 118
1 John 1:9 [KJV], 37
1 John 2:20-27 [GNT], 95
1 John 2:21-25 [ESV], 201
1 John 2:28-29 [GNT], 96
1 John 3:1-3 [NIV], 53
1 John 3:4-6 [KJV], 62
1 John 3:7-8 [NKJV], 164
1 John 3:8 [KJV], 389

1 John 3:12-15 [ESV], 258
1 John 3:16-24 [GNT], 276
1 John 4:4-6 [PHILLIPS], 96
1 John 4:7-8 [KJV], xviii, 254
1 John 4:7-21 [NIV], 258
1 John 4:10 [KJV], 2
1 John 4:12-16 [GW], 56
1 John 4:16 [KJV], xviii
1 John 4:17 [KJV], 48
1 John 5:6-13 [NLT], 195
1 John 5:9-15 [NKJV], 97
1 John 5:11-13 [NASB], 20
1 John 5:18-21 [NLT], 108

1 Peter 1:3-5 [ASV], 175
1 Peter 1:3-5 [NLT], 202
1 Peter 1:13-16 [NASB], 149
1 Peter 1:23 [NIV], 52
1 Peter 2:1-3 [NLT], 277
1 Peter 2:2-3 [NIV], 52
1 Peter 2:24 [AMP], 175
1 Peter 2:24 [NASB], 116
1 Peter 2:9 [NIV], 120
1 Peter 2:9-10 [NKJV], 83
1 Peter 3:8-12 [ESV], 280
1 Peter 3:18-22 [NLT], 237
1 Peter 4:12-14 [HCSB], 107
1 Peter 4:12-19 [NLT], 263
1 Peter 5:5-10 [ASV], 79

1 Thessalonians 1:4-10 [NLT], 92
1 Thessalonians 2:1-13 [GNT], 295
1 Thessalonians 3:12-13 [NIV], 158
1 Thessalonians 4:3-8 [PHILLIPS], 154

1 Thessalonians 4:9-10 [PHILLIPS], 260
 1 Thessalonians 5:4-11 [NLT], 85
 1 Thessalonians 5:8-13 [HCSB], 260
 1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 [HCSB], 262
 1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 [NASB], 118
 1 Thessalonians 5:16-22 [NLV], 299
 1 Thessalonians 5:18 [KJV], 35
 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 [GW], 46, 160
 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 [NKJV], 176
 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 [PHILLIPS], 291

 1 Timothy 1:12-17 [PHILLIPS], 113

 2 Corinthians 1:21-22 [NIV], 66
 2 Corinthians 2:14-17 [NLT], 90
 2 Corinthians 3:12-17 [NLT], 77
 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 [NKJV], 48
 2 Corinthians 3:18 [NASB], 79
 2 Corinthians 4:3-6 [NLV], 84
 2 Corinthians 4:6 [PHILLIPS], 247
 2 Corinthians 5:17 [KJV], 35
 2 Corinthians 5:17 [NKJV], 53
 2 Corinthians 5:17-21 [KJV], 47
 2 Corinthians 5:18-21 [NIV], 88
 2 Corinthians 5:19-21 [GW], 130
 2 Corinthians 5:20 [NLV], 280
 2 Corinthians 6:1-2 [NIV], 86
 2 Corinthians 6:3-10 [NLT], 275
 2 Corinthians 7:1 [NLT], 149
 2 Corinthians 8:2-4 [KJV], 397
 2 Corinthians 9:15 [KJV], 23
 2 Corinthians 12:7-9 [NKJV], 188
 2 Corinthians 13:5 [NASB], 205

 2 Peter 1:1-3 [AMP], 184
 2 Peter 1:1-11 [KJV], 300
 2 Peter 1:2-4 [AMP], 167
 2 Peter 1:2-4 [GW], 167
 2 Peter 1:2-4 [NKJV], 166
 2 Peter 1:2-4 [NLT], 165
 2 Peter 1:2-4 [NLV], 165
 2 Peter 1:2-4 [PHILLIPS], 166
 2 Peter 1:2-8 [NKJV], 67
 2 Peter 1:3-4 [HCSB], 48
 2 Peter 2:20-22 [NLT], 155
 2 Peter 3:8-9 [NKJV], 43
 2 Peter 3:10-13 [HCSB], 158

2 Thessalonians 1:11-12 [NIV], 280

 2 Timothy 1:6-9 [NKJV], 90
 2 Timothy 1:6-14 [NIV], 196
 2 Timothy 1:7 [KJV], 255
 2 Timothy 1:8-9 [PHILLIPS], 60
 2 Timothy 1:9 [HCSB], 160
 2 Timothy 2:1-2 [ASV], 88
 2 Timothy 2:10-13 [NLT], 121
 2 Timothy 2:15 [AMP], 88
 2 Timothy 2:15 [KJV], 29
 2 Timothy 2:22-26 [PHILLIPS], 295
 2 Timothy 4:1-8 [NASB], 193
 2 Timothy 4:16-18 [ESV], 171

 3 John 2:2 [AMP], 176

 Acts 1:8 [KJV], 87
 Acts 2:1-13 [GNT], 227
 Acts 2:14-47 [NRSV], 228
 Acts 2:38-39 [NIV], 40
 Acts 3:6-12 [KJV], 150
 Acts 4:8-30 [NLT], 151
 Acts 8:26-39 [NKJV], 210
 Acts 8:9-25 [AMP], 224
 Acts 9:1-22 [ESV], 211
 Acts 10:1-43 [NRSV], 213
 Acts 10:34-35 [NKJV], 57
 Acts 10:44-48 [NLT], 216
 Acts 11:15-16 [NIV], 54
 Acts 11:18 [HCSB], 40
 Acts 13:39 [NIV], 58
 Acts 14:21-22 [HCSB], 189
 Acts 16:25-34 [NIV], 217
 Acts 17:28-29 [HCSB], 71
 Acts 19:1-7 [ASV], 233
 Acts 19:5 [GW], 241
 Acts 20:32 [AMP], 69
 Acts 26:20 [NIV], 41
 Acts 28:3-5 [NLT], 172

 Amos 5:14 [NLT], 279

 Colossians 1:2 [KJV], 60
 Colossians 1:9-17 [ASV], 272
 Colossians 1:9-23 [NLT], 244
 Colossians 1:12-14 [ASV], 33
 Colossians 1:13-14 [NKJV], 118

Colossians 1:13-14 [NRSV], 55
 Colossians 1:19-23 [NKJV], 146
 Colossians 1:26-27 [NLT], 33
 Colossians 1:28 [GNT], 77
 Colossians 2:1-8 [GW], 199
 Colossians 2:6-7 [NLV], 78
 Colossians 2:6-15 [GW], 231
 Colossians 2:9-10 [GW], 247
 Colossians 2:9-10 [HCSB], 66, 126
 Colossians 2:11-15 [PHILLIPS], 186
 Colossians 2:13-14 [NLT], 61
 Colossians 3:1-4 [AMP], 81
 Colossians 3:12-15 [NKJV], 276
 Colossians 3:12-15 [NLT], 91
 Colossians 3:12-17 [GW], 259
 Colossians 3:12-17 [NLT], 157
 Colossians 3:14-15 [NIV], 269

Deuteronomy 28:2-13 [NKJV], 67

Ephesians 1:1 [KJV], 60
 Ephesians 1:1-2 [KJV], 339
 Ephesians 1:3-6 [HCSB], 144
 Ephesians 1:3-6 [KJV], 339
 Ephesians 1:3-8 [ESV], 70
 Ephesians 1:3-8 [NLT], 2
 Ephesians 1:6-7 [NKJV], 58
 Ephesians 1:6-8 [NLT], 341
 Ephesians 1:7 [NKJV], 118
 Ephesians 1:7-10 [PHILLIPS], 219
 Ephesians 1:7-14 [NLT], 203
 Ephesians 1:9-10 [KJV], 341
 Ephesians 1:11-14 [NLT], 342
 Ephesians 1:15-18 [NLT], 78
 Ephesians 1:15-19 [HCSB], 343
 Ephesians 1:20-23 [GW], 344
 Ephesians 2:1-3 [GW], 345
 Ephesians 2:1-7 [KJV], 32
 Ephesians 2:4-7 [GNT], 346
 Ephesians 2:4-8 [NLV], 194
 Ephesians 2:4-9 [HCSB], 82
 Ephesians 2:8-9 [KJV], 20
 Ephesians 2:8-9 [NKJV], 184
 Ephesians 2:8-10 [NASB], 347
 Ephesians 2:10 [HCSB], 86
 Ephesians 2:11-18 [GNT], 348
 Ephesians 2:13-22 [GW], 99
 Ephesians 2:18-19 [NKJV], 73

Ephesians 2:19-23 [NIV], 349
 Ephesians 3:1-5 [GW], 351
 Ephesians 3:6 [NLT], 72
 Ephesians 3:6-7 [NLT], 351
 Ephesians 3:8-13 [GNT], 352
 Ephesians 3:11-12 [AMP], 73
 Ephesians 3:14-19 [ASV], 354
 Ephesians 3:14-19 [KJV], 248
 Ephesians 3:14-19 [NLT], 246
 Ephesians 3:14-21 [KJV], 287
 Ephesians 3:20-21 [ASV], 355
 Ephesians 4:1-3 [NASB], 294
 Ephesians 4:1-6 [AMP], 356
 Ephesians 4:1-13 [PHILLIPS], 234
 Ephesians 4:7-8 [KJV], 357
 Ephesians 4:7-8 [NLV], 357
 Ephesians 4:9-10 [HCSB], 358
 Ephesians 4:11-13 [NIV], 247
 Ephesians 4:11-16 [GW], 360
 Ephesians 4:17-19 [NLV], 362
 Ephesians 4:20-24 [GNT], 362
 Ephesians 4:22-24 [AMP], 148
 Ephesians 4:22-24 [NIV], 61
 Ephesians 4:25-32 [NKJV], 363
 Ephesians 4:29-32 [KJV], 275
 Ephesians 4:30 [AMP], 204
 Ephesians 5:1-2 [NLV], 365
 Ephesians 5:3 [ESV], 365
 Ephesians 5:3-9 [NLT], 365
 Ephesians 5:8-10 [ASV], 84
 Ephesians 5:8-10 [NKJV], 280
 Ephesians 5:10-14 [NLT], 367
 Ephesians 5:15-19 [GW], 367
 Ephesians 5:20-21 [NLT], 368
 Ephesians 5:22-33 [NKJV], 369
 Ephesians 5:25-27 [KJV], 144
 Ephesians 5:29-30 [NLV], 72
 Ephesians 6:1-4 [KJV], 372
 Ephesians 6:5-9 [AMP], 375
 Ephesians 6:10-13 [NLT], 377
 Ephesians 6:10-20 [KJV], 105
 Ephesians 6:12 [KJV], 388
 Ephesians 6:14-20 [ESV], 378
 Ephesians 6:21-22 [AMP], 381
 Ephesians 6:23-24 [ASV], 381

Exodus 19:5-6 [NIV], 119

Galatians 2:16-21 [NLV], 131
 Galatians 2:19-21 [NLT], 56
 Galatians 2:21 [NLV], 185
 Galatians 3:2-14 [NLT], 132
 Galatians 3:13-14 [NLT], 63
 Galatians 3:26-27 [NASB], 53
 Galatians 3:27 [AMP], 231
 Galatians 3:28-29 [NLV], 69
 Galatians 4:6-7 [NLV], 70
 Galatians 5:1 [NLT], 62
 Galatians 5:4-6 [GNT], 134
 Galatians 5:19-21 [HCSB], 252
 Galatians 5:22-23 [AMP], 251
 Galatians 5:22-23 [KJV], 251
 Galatians 5:22-25 [NIV], 176
 Galatians 6:14 [KJV], 15

Genesis 1:26-27 [KJV], 46

Hebrews 2:14-18 [GW], 114
 Hebrews 3:1-2 [GW], 80
 Hebrews 3:5-6 [AMP], 200
 Hebrews 3:14 [AMP], 200
 Hebrews 3:14 [NLT], 70
 Hebrews 4:12 [ASV], 49
 Hebrews 4:14-16 [KJV], 114
 Hebrews 4:16 [GNT], 191
 Hebrews 6:1-2 [NKJV], 78
 Hebrews 6:13-20 [NLT], 198
 Hebrews 7:24-25 [KJV], 119
 Hebrews 7:26-28 [NLT], 146
 Hebrews 8:10-13 [HCSB], 186
 Hebrews 9:1-10 [NLT], 219
 Hebrews 9:11-28 [NRSV], 221
 Hebrews 10:19-23 [GNT], 201
 Hebrews 10:24-25 [KJV], 393
 Hebrews 10:32-39 [NLT], 263
 Hebrews 11:1 [KJV], 205
 Hebrews 11:1-16 [GNT], 287
 Hebrews 11:6 [NASB], 20
 Hebrews 11:17-40 [NRSV], 289
 Hebrews 12:1-2 [GNT], 299
 Hebrews 12:1-3 [ESV], 97
 Hebrews 12:1-3 [NRSV], 264
 Hebrews 12:9-14 [NLT], 155
 Hebrews 13:5 [AMP], 180
 Hebrews 13:5-6 [HCSB], 71

Hosea 2:19-23 [AMP], 270

Isaiah 25:1 [NASB], 281
 Isaiah 26:3-4 [AMP], 265
 Isaiah 40:10-11 [HCSB], 292
 Isaiah 42:1-4 [NLT], 292
 Isaiah 45:22-25 [KJV], 132
 Isaiah 49:15-16 [NIV], 66
 Isaiah 53:1-9 [NRSV], 173
 Isaiah 53:10-12 [GNT], 174
 Isaiah 54:13-17 [ASV], 98
 Isaiah 54:17 [AMP], 171
 Isaiah 55:8-11 [NRSV], 21
 Isaiah 64:6 [NIV], 130

James 1:2-8 [NLT], 106, 265

James 1:12-17 [KJV], 273

James 1:22-25 [NRSV], 93

James 2:14-26 [NLT], 134

James 4:4-7 [AMP], 107

James 4:4-7 [GNT], 189

James 4:8-10 [NLT], 189

James 5:10-11 [NLT], 274

Jeremiah 9:23-24 [ESV], 185

Jeremiah 29:11 [KJV], 402

Jeremiah 29:11-13 [NIV], 75

Joel 2:27-32 [NKJV], 226

John 1:1-4 [KJV], 36

John 1:12 [AMP], 53

John 1:12 [KJV], 35

John 1:12-13 [KJV], 34

John 1:14 [KJV], 37

John 1:16-17 [AMP], 185

John 1:29-34 [NLT], 6

John 3:3 [PHILLIPS], 37

John 3:3-6 [KJV], 52

John 3:5-7 [KJV], 31

John 3:16 [KJV], 1

John 3:16-18 [KJV], 55, 401

John 4:1-3 [NASB], 239

John 4:23-26 [ASV], 115

John 5:21-24 [NASB], 34

John 5:24 [HCSB], 204

John 6:37-40 [NIV], 202

John 6:47 [KJV], 23

John 6:63 [KJV], 46
John 7:37-39 [NKJV], 89
John 8:21-32 [NKJV], 75
John 10:7-11 [AMP], 102
John 10:10 [KJV], 35
John 10:15 [KJV], 10
John 10:24-30 [AMP], 196
John 10:27-30 [HCSB], 180
John 10:27-30 [KJV], 18
John 12:32 [KJV], 391
John 12:35-36 [PHILLIPS], 83
John 13:1 [NLT], 257
John 14:6 [KJV], 18
John 14:11-14 [KJV], 87
John 14:16-17 [KJV], 35
John 14:20 [KJV], 33
John 14:21-27 [GNT], 74
John 14:26 [KJV], 36
John 14:26 [YLT], 256
John 14:27 [ASV], 179
John 14:27 [NKJV], 267
John 15:1-11 [YLT], 109
John 15:5-9 [ESV], 256
John 15:10-12 [NKJV], 262
John 15:13 [KJV], 257
John 15:14-15 [NKJV], 94
John 15:16 [KJV], 90
John 15:18-27 [NIV], 94, 190
John 16:12-15 [ESV], 89
John 16:25-33 [PHILLIPS], 267
John 16:33 [KJV], 95
John 17:1-19 [AMP], 122
John 17:13 [GW], 262
John 17:20-26 [NRSV], 125
John 17:21 [KJV], 387, 396
John 19:1-37 [NRSV], 7
John 19:28-30 [NRSV], 163
John 20:1-17 [ASV], 10

Jude 1:1-2 [KJV], 175
Jude 1:24-25 [PHILLIPS], 204

Leviticus 11:45 [KJV], 143

Luke 1:68-75 [NKJV], 156
Luke 2:14 [KJV], 23
Luke 3:8-9 [HCSB], 41
Luke 4:14-21 [YLT], 170

Luke 4:18-19 [KJV], 392
Luke 6:27-38 [NLT], 110
Luke 6:38 [NLT], 178
Luke 6:43-45 [ESV], 112
Luke 6:46-49 [NKJV], 92
Luke 10:17-21 [HCSB], 108
Luke 10:20 [NKJV], 54
Luke 11:9-13 [NLT], 179
Luke 11:28 [KJV], 93
Luke 12:22-34 [HCSB], 100
Luke 16:14-15 [AMP], 135
Luke 18:9-14 [ESV], 135
Luke 19:10 [ASV], 163
Luke 19:29-44 [PHILLIPS], 266

Mark 1:17-18 [NASB], 112
Mark 1:23-26 [NASB], 143
Mark 8:36 [KJV], pre TOC
Mark 10:15 [AMP], 54
Mark 16:15-16 [ESV], 209
Mark 16:15-18 [NASB], 172
Mark 16:17-18 [NLT], 112

Matthew 1:18-21 [GW], 169
Matthew 3:1-6 [NLT], 207
Matthew 3:7-17 [NRSV], 208
Matthew 3:8 [GW], 42
Matthew 4:17 [KJV], 39
Matthew 5:1-12 [ASV], 103
Matthew 5:5 [KJV], 293
Matthew 5:9 [ESV], 266
Matthew 5:13-16 [NKJV], 85
Matthew 6:25-33 [NLT], 177
Matthew 8:14-17 [HCSB], 175
Matthew 10:7-8 [KJV], 188
Matthew 10:7-8 [NKJV], 171
Matthew 10:40-42 [NIV], 113
Matthew 11:28-30 [NRSV], 293
Matthew 12:1-16 [NLT], 293
Matthew 16:13-17 [ASV], 6
Matthew 17:14-21 [ASV], 281
Matthew 18:19-20 [NKJV], 115
Matthew 21:18-22 [NIV], 116
Matthew 25:1-13 [GNT], 282
Matthew 25:14-30 [GNT], 283
Matthew 25:31-46 [GNT], 285
Matthew 27:11-14 [NIV], 271
Matthew 28:18-20 [KJV], 87, 209

Micah 7:18-19 [ASV], 81

Philippians 1:1-2 [NIV], 60
Philippians 1:6 [AMP], 79
Philippians 1:6 [NLT], 201
Philippians 1:11 [NASB], 60
Philippians 2:1-2 [NIV], 399
Philippians 2:1-5 [PHILLIPS], 116
Philippians 2:9-11 [ASV], 181
Philippians 2:13 [NRSV], 83
Philippians 3:12-15 [NKJV], 98
Philippians 3:20 [NRSV], 73
Philippians 4:4-7 [KJV], 269
Philippians 4:4-7 [PHILLIPS], 100
Philippians 4:5 [NASB], 293
Philippians 4:6-7 [NKJV], 179
Philippians 4:13 [NKJV], 83
Philippians 4:19 [NKJV], 100
Philippians 4:19-20 [NKJV], 177

Proverbs 3:5-6 [KJV], 51
Proverbs 3:5-6 [NIV], 383
Proverbs 16:32 [NIV], 297
Proverbs 25:21 [HCSB], 279
Proverbs 25:28 [ESV], 297

Psalms 31:23-24 [GNT], 105
Psalms 32:7-11 [ASV], 261
Psalms 33:20-22 [NRSV], 270
Psalms 34:1-8 [NLT], 261
Psalms 34:8-9 [ESV], 274
Psalms 36:5 [HCSB], 3
Psalms 37:8-11 [KJV], 292
Psalms 86:5-7 [NIV], 277
Psalms 103:1-5 [KJV], 173
Psalms 119:89-90 [NKJV], 281
Psalms 133:1 [KJV], 395
Psalms 138:8 [ASV], 82
Psalms 139:1-18 [NLT], 102
Psalms 145 [KJV], 278

Revelation 1:5-6 [KJV], 120
Revelation 2:2-5 [KJV], 390
Revelation 4:7-8 [KJV], 145
Revelation 5:9 [NRSV], 119
Revelation 5:9-10 [NLT], 120
Revelation 12:10-11 [ASV], 109
Revelation 15:3-4 [ASV], 145

Revelation 19:6-9 [NASB], 121
Revelation 21:27 [HCSB], 54

Romans 1:2-7 [GW], 147
Romans 1:16-17 [GNT], 286
Romans 2:4 [NLT], 274
Romans 2:10-11 [PHILLIPS], 117
Romans 3:10 [ASV], 19
Romans 3:20-31 [HCSB], 136
Romans 3:23 [ASV], 19
Romans 3:23-24 [ESV], 58
Romans 3:23-26 [NLT], 13
Romans 4:2-8 [NASB], 137
Romans 4:23-25 [NASB], 137
Romans 5:1 [NKJV], 138
Romans 5:1-2 [NKJV], 59
Romans 5:1-2 [NLT], 286
Romans 5:1-5 [NLT], 178, 268
Romans 5:1-5 [PHILLIPS], 271
Romans 5:8 [ASV], 19
Romans 5:8 [KJV], 1
Romans 5:8-10 [AMP], 219
Romans 5:8-10 [KJV], 12
Romans 5:8-11 [PHILLIPS], 59
Romans 5:9 [NKJV], 138
Romans 5:12-21 [NLT], 138
Romans 5:15 [AMP], 81
Romans 6:1-18 [NLT], 252
Romans 6:3-14 [NLV], 236
Romans 6:4-9 [ASV], 64
Romans 6:10-11 [NLT], 56
Romans 6:12-14 [ASV], 63
Romans 6:17-19 [NLV], 117
Romans 6:19-23 [AMP], 148
Romans 6:22-23 [KJV], 55
Romans 6:23 [ASV], 19
Romans 7:4 [NKJV], 63
Romans 7:24-25 [PHILLIPS], 62
Romans 8:1 [KJV], 126
Romans 8:1-2 [KJV], 63
Romans 8:9 [HCSB], 57
Romans 8:10-11 [NRSV], 33
Romans 8:14-17 [ASV], 69
Romans 8:26-28 [HCSB], 89
Romans 8:29-33 [ASV], 139
Romans 8:31 [KJV], 187
Romans 8:31-39 [NLT], 65
Romans 8:31-39 [PHILLIPS], 197

Romans 10:8-13 [GNT], 203
Romans 10:9 [ASV], 19
Romans 10:10-11 [NIV], 141
Romans 10:17 [KJV], 20
Romans 11:6 [AMP], 185
Romans 11:29 [AMP], 202
Romans 12:1-2 [NKJV], 47
Romans 12:1-2 [NRSV], 79
Romans 12:3-8 [PHILLIPS], 72
Romans 12:5 [KJV], 395
Romans 12:9-13 [NIV], 272
Romans 12:17 [ESV], 279

Romans 12:18 [NASB], 269
Romans 12:19-21 [KJV], 274
Romans 13:11-14 [NLT], 297
Romans 14:5-9 [NLT], 120
Romans 14:17 [NIV], 179
Romans 15:6-7 [NLT], 58

Titus 2:1-8 [GNT], 158
Titus 2:11-14 [ESV], 299
Titus 2:11-14 [PHILLIPS], 169
Titus 3:1-8 [GNT], 223
Titus 3:4-7 [NRSV], 140

The *Love's Way* book series is available in eBook format for FREE at: LovesWay.org

Please feel free to share a copy of this book with all of your friends and family.

LOVE'S WAY

Provided by the
Jesus Coalition

Jesus is Love!

Jesus is God's Way!

Love's Way is God's Way!

**GOD
LOVES
YOU!**

153013

Discipleship
Resources:
LovesWay.org